M28945
~~UY. RX143.~~

ACCESSION NUMBER

PRESS MARK

22101054513

XG7729

HISTORY

OF THE

ROYAL MASONIC BENEVOLENT INSTITUTION

FOR

Aged Freemasons & Widows of Freemasons.

FROM ITS ESTABLISHMENT TO ITS DIAMOND JUBILEE.

BY G. BLIZARD ABBOTT,

P.M., P.Z., P. Prov. S.G D. Hertfordshire.

Third Edition.

LONDON:
GEORGE KENNING AND SON,
16 & 16A Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, W.C.

1902.

OLD AGE, Hospitals : London
FREEMASONS

~~College~~

~~QY . RX. 43~~
9117
M2894S

WELLCOME HISTORICAL MEDICAL LIBRARY

PREFACE.

In this Edition the History of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution has been carefully revised and continued to the Annual Meeting in May of the current year. Very few alterations have been found necessary in the original text, while the new matter, like the old, is based principally on the official records of the Institution. The Author is desirous of expressing his thanks to the Secretary, Bro. James Terry, for his courtesy in permitting him to study those records, and trusts the Brethren will extend the same kindly consideration to this as they have done to the previous Editions.

London, *July*, 1902.

CONTENTS.

Chap.		Page.
I.	Introduction	1
II.	The Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons	4
III.	The Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund	65
IV.	The Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution for Aged Freemasons and their Widows	79
V.	From the Jubilee 1892 to the Diamond Jubilee 1902	102
	Appendix	116

HISTORY

OF THE

Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION.

HOUGH there are always likely to be many divergent opinions among brethren on such vexed questions as the origin of Freemasonry, the antiquity of the Third Degree, and the relative value of the systems which lie outside the pale of pure Craft Masonry, there can be no two opinions upon one point, namely, that the great body of Anglo-Saxon Freemasons, and especially that section of it which, during the last quarter of a century, has had firstly H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, K.G.—now King Edward VII.—and, since His Majesty's accession to the Throne, his illustrious brother, H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, K.G., for its M.W. Grand Master, is scrupulously observant of the great watchwords of the Order—Loyalty and Charity. The brethren are very far from arrogating to themselves the exclusive possession among their fellow subjects of the King or their kindred in other countries of these noble qualities; but there is no exaggeration in saying that no more loyal body of men exists than the Freemasons of the British Empire, while none has better exhibited, as well in practice as by precept, that charity which has rightly been described as the greatest of all the virtues. It may be, of course, as was once suggested by the late Earl of Carnarvon, Pro Grand Master, that there are countries in which Masonry is looked upon both by its own followers and the outside world as being something else than a plain system of morality. It is not every Masonic organisation which can claim with justice to be absolutely non-political and unsectarian in matters affecting religion,

and we fear there is at least a certain amount of truth in the allegation that Continental Freemasonry has not been always free from bias in matters political and religious. But no such allegations have ever been advanced, at least by impartial critics, against our English Masonic system. At times people have shown themselves incredulous as to our possessing any real secrets, secrets that are worth the trouble of keeping; at times they have smiled at, and even derided, our simplicity in wearing aprons and regalia; while at times our frequent observance of what is known among the elect as "the Fourth Degree" has brought with it a certain amount of condemnation. But the British public, though it is occasionally given to carping criticism, is always in the long run both just and generous. It has long known that men of every shade of politics and of different religious faiths meet together in our lodge rooms for no other purpose than the practice of our rites and the cultivation of social and fraternal intercourse. It knows that many of the princes and nobles of the land are either among our chief rulers or simple members of the Order; but, above all things, it ungrudgingly recognises that, even if we do occasionally indulge in "the feast of reason and the flow of soul," we are likewise unselfish enough to make annual provision for our poorer brethren, their widows, and their orphan children. It may be considered boastful on our part if we point to the existence of our several Charitable Institutions as evidence of the value of our English Freemasonry as a mere organisation of good fellows. But even this modest expression of self-complacency is excusable if not justifiable. The tree is judged by its fruit; and the fruit which is produced by our English Masonic tree is very pleasant to look upon. Let it be our present business to narrate the history of the latest, though not the least valuable, of its specimens.

The establishment of a Charity Fund dates almost as far back as the establishment, in 1717, of the Grand Lodge of England. To the Earl of Dalkeith, Grand Master in 1723, belongs the honour of having originated the idea. In 1724, during the Grand Mastership of his successor, Charles, Duke of Richmond, a Committee of Charity was instituted, and but a few years elapsed ere the necessary measures were taken for raising and administering the fund at the disposal of the said Committee, among the earlier recipients of its bounty being Bro. Anthony Sayer, the premier Grand Master of our Grand Lodge. This fund is now administered by the Board of Benevolence, which meets monthly, and relieves all worthy applicants according to the nature of their several circumstances. Its income, which consists of specially allotted fees and a capitation payment from every subscribing member of the lodges holding under the United Grand Lodge of England—save and except those belonging to foreign and colonial lodges—amounts to between £9000 and £10,000; but latterly there have been years in which even this large income has been exceeded by the disbursements to poor and distressed brethren and their widows.

Had nothing else been done towards alleviating the distress of our poorer members and their families than the establishment of this Fund of Benevolence, we English Masons would still be justified in regarding our Society as worthy of the world's respect. But though the oldest, the Fund of Benevolence is not the only one of our English Charitable organisations. In 1788, mainly through the instrumentality of Bro. the Chevalier Ruspini, a member of the Royal Household, and under the patronage of Her Royal Highness the Duchess of Cumberland, wife of our then Grand Master, the Duke of Cumberland, was instituted what is now known as the Royal Masonic Institution for Girls. Ten years later, its sister Institution, the Boys' School, was founded, the initiative being in this instance also taken by private brethren who were members of what is familiarly known as an "Ancient" Lodge, while the "Moderns" subsequently established a similar school of their own; and when in 1813 the two sects, so to speak, into which English Masonry was then divided, joined hands together and became one body, the two Boys' Schools, were likewise amalgamated. Both these Institutions are supported almost entirely by the voluntary contributions of our lodges and brethren, and what these amount to annually is too well known to need repetition here. Lastly we come to the subject of this history, the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution, the foundation of which is due partly to the enterprise of individual brethren, and in part to the liberality of Grand Lodge. To private enterprise belongs the honour of having taken the initiative in providing for the wants of the aged Mason by establishing the Asylum at Croydon, and for many years the promoters went on pursuing their honourable labours, not only uncountenanced by the official members of the Craft, but in the teeth of very serious opposition from many of our most influential brethren. When at length Grand Lodge instituted the Male Benevolent Fund, the two organisations, though having the same laudable object in view, were, for a time, kept separate and distinct, nor was it till some years subsequently that the Asylum for Aged Masons and the two Benevolent Funds established by the United Grand Lodge of England, were amalgamated into one Institution. But, as in the case of the Schools, the main support of this Charity is now derived from the voluntary contributions of the brethren; and, as in their case, the good work which was commenced on a modest scale has latterly assumed such magnificent proportions, that hundreds of old and indigent Masons and widows of Masons have had reason to bless the memory of the founders of the Asylum at Croydon, and the generosity of our Grand Lodge in establishing the Male and Female Annuity Funds.

CHAPTER II.

THE ASYLUM FOR AGED AND DECAYED FREEMASONS.

Most of our readers are aware that it was Bro. R. J. Crucefix to whom must legitimately be assigned the honour of having established a permanent home for those brethren whom misfortune had overtaken and who, from having enjoyed a position of comparative affluence or comfort, had fallen into a state of indigence; but, according to the "Freemasons' Quarterly Review" for 1835, Bro. the Rev. Gilbert Gilbert, of the Harmony Lodge, No. 255, Richmond, first suggested the idea of erecting an Asylum for Aged Masons about March, 1831. The proposal at the time did not meet with that degree of favour which it merited, and four years elapsed ere it was again taken up by Neptune Lodge, No. 22, and then the effort was well received. In a subsequent number of the same Review, we find the idea was publicly mooted on the occasion of the Girls' School Festival for the same year by Bro. Ramsbottom, M.P., who had filled the office of S.G.W. in 1820, and who is reported to have made it the subject of lament that, "whilst provision to some extent was made for the sons and daughters of decayed Freemasons, none of a similar nature yet existed for the direct assistance of such Freemasons themselves;" and we are told that so strong were Bro. Ramsbottom's feelings on the subject "that he promised his personal support," and expressed himself as looking forward with confidence "to the time when all the objects of Masonic protection would be associated under one roof." It is added that the remarks of this distinguished brother, a P.S.G.W. and the then Prov. Grand Master for Berkshire, "were received in a spirit of warm cordiality" by those present, which was "well calculated to give every assurance of success to such an institution if properly founded." Such was the effect which these remarks, the advocacy of Bro. Crucefix, and the loyal support of the Neptune and other lodges produced that, only a few pages further on, the editor announced in the following words that a subscription list in aid of the proposed Asylum would be opened in the said "Review": "With feelings of unmixed satisfaction and joyful pride, we now open a regular account to the credit of this noble tribute to Masonic justice—an account which, however humble in its commencement, will, we confidently predict, hereafter vie with all the existing Charities of the Order—in the patronage by which it will be supported." And, again, we read elsewhere: "But shall we trust ourselves to speak of the Asylum for the Aged and Decayed Freemason; we can hardly calm our feelings in announcing that this

splendid offering to Freemasonry is no longer doubtful. Lodges have been appealed to and nobly have they acted. Brethren, unsolicited, have rallied round the '*Poor Old Mason's Cause;*' his sufferings have been made known; the standard of his hopes has at length been unfurled, and if, till now, many have 'unaided, unremembered, died,' joy, joy to the hope which pronounces that

> " 'The stone is laid—the temple is begun—
> Help—and its walls will glitter in the sun.' "

We doubt if even Bro. Crucefix, were it possible for him to revisit this mundane sphere, would recognise in the present Benevolent Institution the outcome of his zealous and persistent labours. Yet his enthusiasm has been justified and his confident prediction as to the future of the Institution, whose birth he was thus at the pains of announcing, has been amply realised.

It will be taken for granted that men of the known experience of Bro. Crucefix and his coadjutors did not confine their labours in promoting the cause of the Asylum to Masonic circles. They were well aware that outside help is an advantage, not so much, perhaps, from the actual good it may yield as from the publicity it confers. Even those who may think lightly of banquets, concerts, balls, bazaars, sermons, and such adventitious aids as are constantly being invoked on behalf of charity, must admit that in the majority of cases they are productive of much benefit, and it is not surprising that, in turning over the pages of the Masonic journals of the time, we should find suggestions in favour of some such means of help being adopted. The archives of the Institution make similar disclosures, and the references to some proposal for organising a concert or ball in order to aid the funds of the proposed Charity are not infrequent. Thus, at the very outset, a theatrical entertainment was given at "the Theatre Royal, English Opera House," the day selected being the 29th May, 1835. Everything passed off most satisfactorily and the result helped materially to swell the fund that was being raised. On these occasions it is not so much the performances which prove attractive as the circumstances under which they are held. It would be most ungracious to criticise unfavourably services rendered in the cause of Charity, and place them on the same level with services professionally rendered; but if the artists fulfilled their part only one-half as well as did our late Bro. Douglas Jerrold, of the Bank of England Lodge, when he wrote the address that was to be delivered on this occasion, the audience must have had good reason to be gratified. So admirable indeed in our judgment is this brief but telling composition, that we have deemed it worthy of a place in this record, so that it may answer the two-fold purpose of a memento of the event it was written to serve as well as of its kindly and versatile author.

> In types we speak: by tokens, secret ways,
> We teach the wisdom of primeval days.
> To-night, 'tis true, no myst'ry we rehearse,
> Yet,--hear a parable in homeliest verse.

A noble ship lay found'ring in the main,
The hapless victim of the hurricane;
Her crew—her passengers—with savage strife,
Crowd in the boat that bears them on to life.
They see the shore—again they press the strand—
A happy spot—a sunny, fertile land!
But say—have *all* escaped the 'whelming wave?—
Is no one left within a briny grave?
Some few old men, too weak to creep on deck,
Lie in the ocean, coffin'd in the wreck.
They had no child to pluck them from the tide,
And so unaided—unremembered—died.
But orphan babes are rescued from the sea
By the strong arm of human sympathy.
For in their looks—their heart-compelling tears—
There speaks an eloquence denied to years.
The shipwreck'd men, inhabiting an isle
Lovely and bright with bounteous nature's smile
And richly teeming with her fairest things,
Ripe, luscious fruits, and medicinal springs,
Must yet provide against the changing day—
The night's dank dew—the noontime's scorching ray,
For nature, giving, still of man demands
The cheerful industry of willing hands.
But some there are among our shipwreck'd crowd,
Spent of their strength—by age, by sickness bow'd;
Forlorn old men in childhood's second birth,
Poor, broken images of Adam's earth!
Of what avail the riches 'bout them thrown
If wanting means to make one gift their own?
To him, what yields the juicy fruit sublime,
Who sees the tree—but needs the strength to climb?
To him what health can healing waters bring,
Who palsied lies, and cannot reach the spring?
Must they then starve with plenty in their eye,
Near health's own fountains must they groan and die
Whilst in that isle, each beast may find a den,
Shall no roof house our desolate old men?
There shall!

(To audience) I see the builders throng around,
With line and rule prepar'd to mark the ground;
Nor lack there gentlest wishes—hands most fair,
To join the master in his fervent prayer;
But with instinctive goodness, crowd to-night,
Smiling approval of our solemn rite,
The noblest daughters of this favour'd isle,—
And virtue labours, cheer'd by beauty's smile.
The stone is laid—the temple is begun—
Help! and its walls will glitter in the sun.
There, 'neath its roof, will charity assuage
The clinging ills of poor depending age;
There, 'neath acacia boughs, will old men walk,
And, calmly waiting death, with angels talk.

The result was that over £100 found its way into the coffers of the proposed Asylum, so that promoters and patrons alike had every reason to be pleased. A projected banquet, however, in furtherance

of the same object was postponed until the details of the organisation were more perfect.

On 22nd June, 1835, was held at Radley's Hotel, New Bridge-street, Blackfriars, the first meeting of subscribers, the following being the brethren present, namely: Bros. R. T. Crucefix, who was unanimously voted into the chair, Z. Watkins, R. Field, George Henekey, W. L. Wright, Richard Cooper, Henry O'Brien, T. J. Hollands, John Begbie, Charles B. Teague, James Lee, J. Whitmore, George Reid, Wm. Farnfield, John Canham, sen., William Sansum, Henry Rowe, Edward Pitt, John Morshall, J. H. Clark, Edward Evans, and George Price. As a matter of course it devolved on Bro. Crucefix as his first duty to explain the motives which actuated them in the establishment of a new Charity. His remarks, so far as they appear to have been recorded, were general in their character, and dealt mainly with the expectations of support the promoters had been led to form. About the most salient features in his statement were (1) that from "a census of the lodges in London and of about 70 lodges in the country" and having made allowance for brethren belonging to more than one lodge, it was reckoned that "if each subscribing member would for three years subscribe voluntarily one half-penny per diem—or in round numbers sixteen shillings per annum, at least £10,000 would be raised." It was further reckoned that the collection of such a sum "would cover the outlay for at least *twenty* Freemasons, and for a larger number if it should not be thought prudent that the erection should in its architectural design be of a costly nature." As regards an endowment fund that was to be partly by voluntary contributions and partly by other modes which might commend themselves to their judgment, while great expectations might justly be formed of the support that would be forthcoming from "the nobility and the Grand Officers," from the assistance that would be rendered by the ladies, and from foreign lodges holding under the Grand Lodge of England. He also announced that on his application the Earl of Durham, D.G.M., and Bro. W. W. Prescott, the Grand Treasurer, had consented to act as Trustees. The meeting then set itself to the task of passing a series of resolutions, several of which, however, were non-confirmed. or, at all events, had, of necessity, to be reconsidered and revised. These resolutions included, among others, one appointing certain brethren "a Committee, with power to add to their number, to act 'ad interim' in superintendence of affairs in conjunction with the Trustees and Treasurer." The following constituted the Committee, namely, Bros. Jos. Copeland Bell, John Begbie, Robert T. Crucefix, Richard Cooper, John H. Clark, Edward Evans, Robert Field, William Farnfield, George Henekey, Thomas John Hollands, James Lee, Henry O'Brien, George Price, Edward Pitt, George Reid, Henry Rowe, W. Sansum, Z. Watkins, William Wright, John Whitmore, and J. P. Acklam. Of these Bros. Crucefix, J. C. Bell, Henekey, Rowe, Field, and Watkins, were appointed a Sub-Committee to "prepare a memorial to H.R.H. the Duke of Sussex, M.W.G.M.,

soliciting his powerful aid in the cause of the Aged and Decayed Freemasons' Asylum, and humbly offering to the acceptance of His Royal Highness the dignified office of President of the Institution—such memorial to be subjected to the approbation of the General Committee." Thanks were offered to the Earl of Durham, and Bro. W. W. Prescott for their kindness in accepting the position of Trustee. Bro. Crucefix was constituted a Trustee, and also Treasurer, and in the latter capacity received authority to convene meetings whenever he deemed it desirable. Bros. Henry Rowe and John Begbie were requested to act as Collectors, and Bros. Farnfield and Edward Pitt as joint honorary Secretaries, they "having in the most handsome manner volunteered their services." It was also resolved that a donation of 50 guineas and upwards should constitute the donor a Vice-President; 20 guineas a Life-Governor; 10 guineas a Life-Subscriber; two guineas a Governor; and one guinea a Subscriber; while as regards lodges, those giving 50 guineas became entitled to all the rights and privileges of a Life-Governor; those which contributed 20 guineas received the same privileges, but for a period of 25 years only; and those contributing 10 guineas to the privilege of a Subscriber for 14 years. An inaugural Festival, which, however, as has been noted already, did not take place, was fixed for the 31st July, and Messrs. Grote, Prescott, and Grote were chosen to act as Bankers to the Institution.

The minutes that immediately follow relate to the Festival which did not take place, and need not therefore be dwelt upon further than for the purpose of stating that Bro. George Price was invited to act as President; Bro. J. C. Bell as Vice-President; Bro. Henekey as Treasurer; and Bro. Henry Rowe, as Secretary of the Board of Stewards; while the Earl of Durham was solicited to occupy the position of Chairman on the occasion. His Lordship appears to have in the first instance acceded to this request, but shortly afterwards to have reconsidered his determination, as the following letter addressed to Bro. Crucefix, and dated "Cowes, July 9th, 1835," will show:—

Dear Sir and Brother,—When I consented to become a Trustee of the new Masonic Charity, and to preside at the dinner, I, of course, presumed that the whole proceeding had received the sanction and approbation of His Royal Highness the Grand Master. It is therefore with great surprise and regret that find, from a communication with His Royal Highness, that such is not the case. You will see the impropriety—nay, the impossibility—of my interfering at all in the matter. As His Royal Highness's Deputy, I am bound to obey his commands, and as His Royal Highness's attached servant, to respect his feelings and attend to his wishes.

As I am in daily expectation of the arrival here of the ship of war which is to take me from this country on the embassy to which I have been appointed, I shall have no opportunity of corresponding with you on the subject; but I earnestly recommend you, and all who are engaged with you in the laudable object of charity, to take no steps without the full approval of the Grand Master.

With the best wishes for the welfare and prosperity of the Craft,

I remain, dear Sir and Brother, yours truly,

(Signed) DURHAM, D.G.M., &c.

R. T. Crucefix, Esq., M.D.

This was certainly not the gravest of the disappointments which the promoters of the scheme met with at the outset of their proceedings. To what cause due it is immaterial to inquire, but there is no doubt that some among the principal and more active members of the Committee must, in the earlier stage of their labours, have done something in the shape of offence against His Royal Highness the Grand Master's sense of his own personal dignity and that of the exalted office he had held for so many years. There is no appearance of unwillingness on his part to give the question of establishing an Asylum for Aged and Decayed Masons all the consideration so important a proposal deserved, nor in any of the letters and memorials addressed to His Royal Highness on the subject is there apparent anything but the most profound respect for both him and the position he occupied; indeed, the language in which he is approached would appear to be almost fulsome in its character. But the idea that any number of brethren should have met together and constituted themselves into an organisation without waiting for the authority of the Grand Master; and, still further, that they should have taken upon themselves to address circular letters to lodges and brethren, to arrange theatrical benefits, and to propose an inaugural banquet at which those guests, who were members of the Craft, proposed to appear in Masonic clothing—all this seems to have been very naturally received with disfavour by His Royal Highness. Hence it is not surprising in these circumstances that, what between this no doubt unintentional, yet assuredly indiscreet, presumption on the part of some among the leading promoters and the Grand Master's sensitiveness as to what was due to himself, not so much as a Prince of the Blood Royal, but as head of the Mason Craft in England, the early progress of the scheme for founding an Asylum was a somewhat troubled one. Then again His Royal Highness expressed a wish to be furnished with information so that he might be in a position to judge of the merits and future prospects of the proposal, but only very imperfect information was vouchsafed to him in the first instance, and this omission no doubt had the effect of increasing the disfavour with which, as Grand Master, he had come to regard the idea. At all events, it is impossible for any one to read the letters which are incorporated in the earlier minutes without arriving at the conclusion that, from the very beginning, the relations between the promoters of the Asylum and the chiefs of Grand Lodge were the reverse of cordial. Let us take for instance the letter addressed by Bro. J. C. Bell, under date "Austinfriars, 20th April, 1835," in which the subject of erecting an Asylum is first prominently brought under the notice of the M.W. the Grand Master. It read thus:

Sir,—I have the honour of addressing your Royal Highness at the request of several of my Masonic brethren to solicit that patronage of our proceedings which, as dutiful Masons, we are most anxious to obtain.

Our object is to establish an Asylum for aged and decayed Masons, and although our proceedings are in their infancy, yet the truly Masonic feelings in

which they originated have been so nobly responded to by those brethren whom we have had an opportunity of consulting that I have great satisfaction in being able to state to your Royal Highness that the certainty of means to establish an Asylum without interfering with the two excellent Charities is placed beyond doubt.

This being ascertained, we have considered it our duty without loss of time to solicit that patronage and countenance which the cause of Charity in general and the welfare of the Craft in particular have never failed to receive from your Royal Highness.

We do not presume to lay before your Royal Highness any settled or detailed plan for the establishment of the intended Asylum. In fact the only point at present decided is the *certainty* of means to carry the intended object into effect, and as regards the future details, we venture to hope the Charity will be favoured with that advice which your Royal Highness's judgment is so well calculated to afford.

I am also desired on behalf of those with whom I have the great pleasure of being associated on the present occasion to add that with a view to assist our friends, two of them with myself—in the margin are written the names of "Bell, Crucefix, Rowe"—have on our own responsibility engaged the English Opera House, to which we beg most dutifully also to solicit the sanction of your Royal Highness's name and patronage.

In doing this we shall benefit our funds without interfering with the established Masonic Charities, of which we are most of us Life Governors and zealous supporters.

I beg leave most respectfully to state that we are desirous to submit to your Royal Highness our contemplated means for the proposed theatrical benefit, and to solicit your Royal Highness's advice and approbation prior to taking any public step, and with that view, to ask whether it will be your Royal Highness's pleasure to allow a deputation to wait upon you.

I hope I may be pardoned for soliciting the favour of your Royal Highness's early consideration, as it is a most important object to avail ourselves of the present Masonic session; and as the lodges will generally conclude their meetings in a very short period, there is no time to be lost; and, although it may appear pressing too earnestly on your Royal Highness's attention, yet we fondly hope the cause in which we are engaged will sufficiently excuse us.

I have the honour to be, &c., (Signed) J. C. Bell.

The reply to this, dated "Kensington Palace, 25th April, 1835," was most gracious:

Sir and Brother,—I am commanded by the M.W. Grand Master, the Duke of Sussex, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th inst., and to say that His Royal Highness feels great satisfaction at all times in promoting any measure for furthering the interest and honour of the Craft, and will therefore have much pleasure in fixing a day for receiving the deputation referred to in your letter; but His Royal Highness is desirous, before he does so, to be informed of the outline of the plan for the proposed Asylum, that is, the immediate objects of the Institution and the supposed or expected means for carrying the measure into effect, as well for the erection of the structure as for its permanent support.

His Royal Highness wishes for this information prior to seeing the deputation, that he may give the subject such consideration as will better enable him to enter into detail with the brethren.

I have the honour to be, with every sentiment of fraternal regard, your most obedient servant and brother. (Signed) William H. White, G.S.

To the W. Bro. Joseph C. Bell, Esq.

Bro. Bell was very prompt in answering this letter, his reply, to the following effect, bearing date the 27th of the same month:

Sir,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Royal Highness's answer to my application for your Royal Highness's patronage of the intended Asylum for Aged and Decayed Masons.

The plan and details best adapted for the formation and government of the intended Institution, and the precise qualification of the objects to be entitled to its benefits, and whether or not it should extend in the first instance to the deserving widows of worthy Masons are points which have not been arranged, as it was considered much more dutiful and respectful to your Royal Highness not to enter into these matters prior to applying for your Royal Highness's patronage and approbation, but rather to leave them open in order to obtain the benefit of your Royal Highness's advice and judgment. I think, however, I may say it is not intended to allow the benefit of the proposed Institution to persons who have been merely for a short time subscribing members to a lodge. It is not intended to form a retreat for those who may become Masons merely for its benefits, but on the contrary, by providing for those who have long been contributors, to endeavour to raise the character of the Craft, and to benefit its other Institutions.

The means by which we propose to accomplish our object, under your Royal Highness's sanction, are at present confined solely to voluntary donations and contributions, and without repudiating any of those aids of which we may hereafter be thought worthy, we don't wish to do anything which can interfere with the resources and means of the already established Charities. So far from wishing to establish a rival, we only desire to render the circle of our Masonic Charities more complete.

It is now only 16 days since I first saw my Masonic brethren on this subject, and in that short time amongst a small number several hundred pounds have been subscribed, and if we are favoured with your Royal Highness's sanction to our scheme in a few days, so as to avail ourselves of the close of the present season, we shall have a fund of £1000 to commence with.

Our next object is a theatrical benefit, which will be a certain source of profit, as no funds contributed towards the Charity will be hazarded by this benefit, two of my brethren with myself having personally guaranteed the whole expenses at our own risk, and we feel sure your Royal Highness's name will be a tower of strength.

The annual subscriptions will be more than ample to repair and keep in order any Asylum which may be built, and also to provide coals, and some weekly or monthly allowance to the inmates; and although we contemplate only at first erecting and providing for a limited number, yet year by year the Institution, when once founded, will increase in extent and be confirmed in stability.

Some of my personal fair friends suggest a bazaar, to which they will contribute ornamental works. This, however, I hope will be adopted in behalf of the Female School, and shall for that Charity have my humble aid and the contributions of my fair friends' ingenuity.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

(Signed) Joseph C. Bell.

It will be readily conceded that the foregoing letter in explanation of the objects of the proposed Asylum and the sources whence the means to establish and support it were to be forthcoming was by no means as satisfactory as His Royal Highness might have expected, and that it would not afford him much ground for arriving at a conclusion as to the probable degree of stability that would attend the project. Indeed, the meagreness of the details furnished appears to have struck Bro. Bell himself, for on the 16th of the month of May we find him addressing a further communication on the subject to the Duke of Sussex, apologising for the details he had already furnished being less "full and explicit" than seemed desirable, but

at the same time earnestly pressing His Royal Highness to grant the promoters of the intended Charity the benefit of his patronage. The letter in full is as follows:

Austin Friars, 16th May, 1835.

Sir,—I had the honour to acknowledge the favour of your Royal Highness's communication respecting the proposed Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons, but in so hasty a manner from my anxiety to lose no time in acknowledging your Royal Highness's kindness and condescension in directing that communication to be made that I fear my statement may not have proved so full and explicit as your Royal Highness might wish. If this unfortunately should have been the case, I have most humbly to beg your Royal Highness's pardon, and to express my sincere regret as well on account of the seeming though unintentional want of respect to your Royal Highness's commands as from the injury which from this cause I much fear the intended Charity may suffer from any delay in obtaining your Royal Highness's patronage.

May it please your Royal Highness to state whether you wish for any further information in the power of myself or my coadjutors in the work of charity to give; their anxiety I am sure is not less than my own to lay it before your Royal Highness.

I am emboldened again to address your Royal Highness from the cheering result of the collection for the Girls' School, for having contributed to which my coadjutors on the present occasion and myself may honestly take some credit. Our object has been to put our shoulders forcibly to the wheel to assist, to the extent of our ability, that excellent Charity, and also to evince to your Royal Highness and the brethren of the Craft, that our intended Charity is not to interfere with the excellent Charities already existing.

May I be pardoned in stating that our anxiety to obtain your Royal Highness's patronage is very great; that we feel it is under your auspices that the Charity comes properly recommended to the Craft; that we acknowledge we ought to request that patronage only so far as our project deserves it; that time with reference to the proposed theatrical benefit and the close of the Masonic season presses; and that, in any way which your Royal Highness may be pleased to point out, we beg to offer the fullest information in our power, and humbly hope to be favoured with your Royal Highness's sentiments and advice as to our future proceedings.

I have the honour to remain, &c.,

(Signed) Joseph C. Bell.

There are sundry points in connection with this letter which strike us as being worthy of a passing comment or two. In the first place, it appears not a little incongruous that Bro. Bell, having commenced by apologising most humbly in respect of the meagreness of the information he had previously furnished, should have studiously refrained from supplementing those exceedingly meagre details. Then, having once made the admission that the information furnished was less full and explicit than His Royal Highness had most probably expected, Bro. Bell appears to have exhibited no small amount of indiscretion in pressing for His Royal Highness's patronage. Lastly, it would seem to have been a very questionable piece of policy on his part to refer to the contributions of himself and his coadjutors to the Festival of the Girls' School. No doubt these contributions were made from a conscientious desire to show that the promoters had no idea of allowing their labours in behalf of the third Charity they were desirous of establishing to in any way interfere with their support of those actually existing. Still, it does

strike one as having been a most impolitic act, as though the writer were desirous of holding out to His Royal Highness—and who knows but His Royal Highness may not have been impressed with the same idea?—some sort or kind of temptation or inducement to grant the patronage that was asked of him. We have already said that the early history of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution does not read as smoothly as could have been wished, and we have suggested that this was due, principally no doubt, to the commission of slight acts of indiscretion on the part of sundry among the promoters who, in their anxiety to see their project carried into effect, were not quite as careful as they should have been in laying their plans before the chiefs of the Grand Lodge. The writing of such a letter as the above looks like one of these acts of indiscretion, and we are the more confirmed in this view from the events which followed the inaugural meeting of the promoters on the 22nd June. It will be remembered that among the resolutions adopted on that occasion was one to address a memorial to the Grand Master with a view to secure, as Bro. Bell had already attempted to secure, the patronage of his Royal Highness on behalf of the proposed Charity. Acting in accordance with that resolution, Bro. Crucefix, as chairman of the meeting, forwarded, under cover to Bro. W. H. White. G. Secretary, the following memorial signed by himself and certain of his coadjutors:

To His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, M.W. Grand Master of Masons, &c.

Sir,—It being the fervent desire of many brethren of the Craft to establish an Asylum for a certain number of aged, destitute, and deserving Freemasons, we, having investigated the practicability of that design, beg as a first duty to be allowed to approach the Grand Master of the Order, in the hope of being permitted to lay at the foot of the Masonic Throne the accompanying statement of those circumstances which promise to the wishes of the brethren a felicitous reality; and at the like time to pray of the condescension of the Grand Master the help of his directing wisdom and the grace and strength of his moral support.

A cursory glance at the existing Charities of the Order may not here be irrelevant; and the undersigned advert to the following circumstances:—That the Boys' Charity, which owed its birth to the liberality of that portion of the Craft which united in 1813 under the direction of your Royal Highness, and the Girls' School, which was founded by the other branch of the Masonic Order, have by the aid of the protection of your Royal Highness not merely maintained their strength and utility, but have increased in prosperity. And although the Lodge of Benevolence has afforded innumerable instances of great casual relief, still that relief has been but casual.

The Committee are particularly desirous most respectfully to impress upon the attention of your Royal Highness that the "proposed Asylum" may not merely be viewed as the happy and unanimous result of the prosperity of the United Grand Lodge; but they are most anxious that the Masonic Government of your Royal Highness may be commemorated in future ages by the erection of a Temple, within the sanctuary of which the future meritorious Freemason may look back, with gratitude to the Great Architect, upon the memory of one whom living we love and respect.

The purpose of the brethren being, as the undersigned submit, purely Masonic, involving in its nature one of the highest and most sacred attributes of the Order, it is anxiously hoped that the grounds on which the brethren have hitherto proceeded, and the encouraging "signs and tokens" by which they are

still beckoned to proceed being fully delivered and made manifest before the Throne, that the Grand Master will by graciously consenting to become the President of the "Asylum" at once display to the Craft the strongest proof of its utility, whilst so gracious an act must afford the happiest omen of its enduring success.

This memorial was dated 1st July, 1835, and to it were attached the signatures of the following brethren—namely, Bros. George Price, J. C. Bell, R. T. Crucefix, George Henekey, H. Rowe, J. Sansum, Z. Watkins, R. Field, J. Hodgkinson, Ed. Wilson, Geo. Reid, W. W. T. Smith, Brooks, J. P. Acklam, R. Cooper, R. L. Wilson, and C. Robottom. The answer, which was somewhat lengthy, and serves excellently to give one an idea of His Royal Highness's views on the subject, was not long in coming. It bears date, "Freemasons' Hall, 9th July, 1835," and is to the following effect:

Sir and Brother,—I am commanded by the M.W. Grand Master to acknowledge the receipt by His Royal Highness of the memorial signed by yourself and several other brothers, under date of the 1st inst., which you forwarded, together with an account of certain proceedings and resolutions of a meeting which appears to have been holden on the 22nd ultimo, relative to a projected Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons, and soliciting His Royal Highness's sanction and support of the Institution.

When the subject was first introduced to the notice of the Grand Master by Bro. J. C. Bell, His Royal Highness requested to be furnished with such particulars of the proposed plan of the contemplated or expected means as would enable him, before offering an opinion, to give the subject a full and fair consideration preparatory to an interview with that brother, so that His Royal Highness might be prepared to discuss the matter.

Bro. Bell immediately forwarded a brief and hasty sketch (probably all that the shortness of the time enabled him to offer) not however sufficient for the purpose, and His Royal Highness consequently requested something more in detail, but no further statement was received until the arrival of the memorial and other papers sent by you. And here His Royal Highness remarks, not in the way of conveying an expression of displeasure or imputing an intentional irregularity, that the convening a meeting of a number of brethren to appoint officers and make laws and regulations for the intended Institution was altogether irregular, while seeking to obtain the approval of the Grand Master and ultimately the sanction of the Grand Lodge; because, by such a proceeding the meeting predetermines important preliminary points, and it must be evident upon reflection that His Royal Highness cannot as Grand Master enter into communication with a body of Masons not known to the Grand Lodge, nor acting under any recognised authority. If the brethren think fit to meet and carry on their plans as individuals, not seeking the countenance of the Grand Master or the Grand Lodge, they certainly are at liberty so to do; but they cannot, under such circumstances, be permitted to correspond as a body with the various lodges. His Royal Highness was ready, and is still willing, to receive from Bro. Bell any suggestions or information which the friends of the plan may desire to submit, to enable His Royal Highness to form a judgment on the matter, and to determine on the propriety of bringing it to the notice of Grand Lodge, without the concurrence of which body a business of so much importance, and involving so many interests, ought not to be proceeded with hastily, neither could any beneficial result be expected.

The M.W. Grand Master is much surprised to observe amongst the resolutions passed at the meeting on the 22nd June one fixing an "Inaugural Dinner" for the 31st inst., under the direction of certain Stewards; and still more at

having just been shown a printed circular announcing the dinner, in which the brethren attending are requested to appear in Masonic clothing. Upon this latter point the Grand Master observes that the proceeding is most irregular and contrary to the laws of the Craft, and he therefore trusts that that part of the plan will be immediately abandoned.

His Royal Highness does not at present offer any opinion upon the expediency or eligibility of the proposed establishment, because he is not yet in possession of information or data to assist him in arriving at a conclusion or of forming a judgment whether the measure could be taken up in the Grand Lodge with a fair prospect of success.

I am, &c.,

The W. Bro. Dr. Crucefix. (Signed) WILLIAM A. WHITE, G.S.

There is an unmistakable sense of dignity about this reply of the Grand Master to the memorial of the promoters. There does not seem to have been any special reason for thus urging the proposed scheme on the notice of His Royal Highness, further than that the close of the Masonic session was at hand. Yet as the subject was pressed so vehemently, care at least should have been taken that the exact nature of the steps that had been and were being taken to promote the contemplated Asylum was fully explained. In such case no doubt His Royal Highness would have discovered for himself that the said steps were provisional in their character and were only intended to give some kind of form to labours which otherwise would run the risk of being ill-considered and ill-directed. It is clear the memorialists, by organising meetings, proposing an "inaugural dinner," drawing up resolutions, and apparently appointing officers, had taken too much upon themselves, seeing they were only a self-constituted body of brethren, gathered together from different lodges, but having no authority to address themselves as a body to the Grand Master or the Grand Lodge. The exercise of a very little care on the part of Bro. Crucefix and those acting with him would have been sufficient to prevent a charge of unauthorised meddling with, or indifference to, lawfully constituted authority been visited upon them. Moreover, as they were so eager to obtain His Royal Highness's patronage and support, it was clearly possible for them to have made an attempt between the date—27th April—of Bro. Bell's first explanatory letter and that of their own memorial—1st July—to furnish information of an ampler and more detailed character. What Bro. Bell had said, as he himself admitted, in a subsequent communication, was well enough as far as it went, but it was meagre in the extreme; and what His Royal Highness was so desirous of obtaining was information of a character that would enable him to form a judgment on the expediency and eligibility of establishing the new Charitable Institution, and also as to whether it appeared to have such prospect of success as would justify it being referred to Grand Lodge with a view to receiving the countenance of that august assembly. Yet nothing of the kind had been submitted, and the promoters had continued to bring upon themselves the displeasure of the G.M., as well by the measures they had adopted as a constituent body as by the circular issued by sundry of them in their

capacity of festival Stewards inviting Brethren who purposed being present to attend in Masonic clothing. It is to be regretted that some men of judgment in the Craft did not intervene and set matters right between the Grand Master and the Committee, or at all events put them in a fair way of being adjusted. The Craft would have been spared some bitter differences, and the assistance of Grand Lodge in promoting the welfare of the Aged and Decayed Freemasons might have been rendered at a much earlier date. But no such kind intermediary appears to have voluntered his services and the Committee went on pursuing their labours in their own fashion, but whether with greater circumspection as regards their own mode of proceeding and greater consideration for the dignity of the members of Grand Lodge, the progress of this history will in due time disclose.

The result of this interchange of letters was that, at the earnest request of sundry of the promoters, Bro. Dr. Crucefix, as Treasurer, called a meeting at Radley's Hotel for the 15th July, and it was held accordingly, the attendance being considerably more numerous than at the inaugural meeting the month previous. Bro. Crucefix, having been voted to the chair, began the business of the day by suggesting that the confirmation of the minutes of the preceding meeting be postponed, at all events, for the present. He next brought under notice the memorial that had been addressed to the M.W. Grand Master and the reply it had evoked, as well as the letter of the Earl of Durham, in which that distinguished brother resigned his trusteeship and declined to take the chair at the proposed inaugural festival. He also stated that he had called on Bro. Prescott, Grand Treasurer, and having informed him of Lord Durham's resignation as Trustee, had, in the name of the subscribers, exonerated him from his promise to act in the same capacity, and that Bro. Prescott had thanked him for his candour, and expressed a hope that his services might be made available at an early opportunity. Bro. Bell then rose and read the correspondence which had passed between H.R.H. the Grand Master and himself on the subject of the proposed Asylum, and which has already been recorded. After some remarks by Bro. Crucefix on the subject of addressing lodges and dining in Masonic clothing, a series of resolutions was moved and accepted, the first in order of priority being that the correspondence which had already appeared should be entered on the minutes. Others followed, in which the meeting expressed it as their opinion that, in the correspondence between Dr. Crucefix and the Earl of Durham, any misunderstanding that might appear to have arisen was due entirely to inadvertence, and that the latter's resignation did not in any way affect the position of the Asylum as regards Lord Durham's kindness, though his retirement and non-acceptance of the chairmanship at the proposed inaugural dinner were greatly to be deplored. On the motion of Bro. Field the dinner in question, which had been fixed for the 31st July, was postponed under the circumstances, though the Stewards and their friends, to the number of about 40, dined together as a private party. Regret was expressed

that sundry of the steps taken in behalf of the Asylum had not met with the approval of the Grand Master; but satisfaction was also expressed that His Royal Highness had pointed out a channel of communication through Bro. Bell, and the latter brother moved that a copy of Bro. Crucefix's letter to the Earl of Durham, as well as of the resolutions agreed to at their then meeting, should be submitted to the Grand Master. It was also arranged, on motion made and seconded by Bros. Watkins and Field respectively, that a Sub-Committee, consisting of Bros. Dr. Crucefix, Bell, and Palmer, should be appointed to draw up a memorial for transmission to His Royal Highness. This memorial was to the following effect:

To His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, M.W. Grand Master of Masons, &c., &c.

May it please your Royal Highness,—

We, the undersigned, in pursuance of a resolution passed at a meeting of subscribers to the intended Asylum for Aged and Decayed Masons, held on the 15th instant, humbly beg to lay before your Royal Highness a copy of the resolutions passed at that meeting.

Your memorialists with perfect confidence venture to assure your Royal Highness that, in taking measures which they consider merely preliminary, they were anxious to avoid any steps which could be considered as wanting in respect to your Royal Highness as regards your exalted rank or in your character as M.W. Grand Master of the Masonic Craft, which, under your Royal Highness's government, has flourished in this country beyond example.

Your memorialists beg also to state that their proceedings in behalf of the intended Asylum now wait your Royal Highness's commands, and with which your memorialists humbly yet earnestly hope to be favoured.

Your memorialists beg to subscribe themselves, &c., &c.

(Signed) Robert T. Crucefix.
Joseph C. Bell.
21st July, 1835. James Palmer.

It should be remarked, in passing, that, notwithstanding the above announcement as to the proceedings awaiting His Royal Highness the Grand Master's commands, the friends and promoters of the intended Asylum appear to have pursued their labours in its behalf with unremitting vigour.

At the next meeting held at Radley's Hotel, on the 4th December, under the presidency of Dr. Crucefix, after sundry observations from Bros. Henekey, Bell, and the Chairman, in which they expressed their anxiety to comply with the letter and the spirit of the communication addressed on the 9th July to Dr. Crucefix, and absolved themselves from any intentional disrespect to the Grand Master—observations in which all present acquiesced—so much of the minutes of the 22nd June as related to the appointment of Treasurer, Collectors, and Secretaries, and the duties entrusted to them, as well as those of the 15th July, were confirmed. The letter of the Sub-Committee of the 21st July was approved, and a Sub-Committee "to consider and draw up ample details of the proposed plan to be submitted to a general meeting of the subscribers," was appointed, consisting of Bros. Bell, Crucefix, Field, Henekey, Rowe, Watkins, and Acklam. This Sub-Committee met on the 9th May, 1836, and

their report, which was then approved, was submitted, as proposed, at a meeting held at Radley's on the 30th of the same month. The material portion of this report reads thus :—

Your Committee beg leave to report that they have proceeded to inquire into the present amount of available funds for the proposed Institution, and find there is a sum of £200 paid by the Treasurer into the banking house of Messrs. Grote, Prescott, and Co., the bankers to the Institution, and that a further sum of £80 remains in the hands of the Treasurer.

That a sum of at least £100 arising from the benefit at the English Opera House and £50 from the Pavilion Theatre are now in the hands of brethren who superintended those benefits.

That considerable sums have been subscribed by the Neptune Lodge, the Lodge of Peace and Harmony, and several other lodges, and various collections have been also made by well-wishers to the intended Charity, and although your Committee have not ascertained the extent of these collections, they have reason to believe they will in the aggregate amount to a considerable sum.

Many of these collections have been made by the ladies on the principle of the "Spencerian Collection," for the origin of which the Institution is indebted to the suggestion and liberality of the worthy brother whose name it bears, and your Committee feel it due to their fair friends to express their gratitude for their benevolent exertions.

Your Committee regret that the different sums collected have not yet been made productive, not merely on account of the loss of interest which might have been obtained, but also from its being calculated, and they fear may have operated, to prevent many friends of the Institution subscribing themselves or soliciting subscriptions from their connections.

Your Committee feel that these causes have been injurious to the Institution in a more extensive degree than at the first view may be apparent, inasmuch as it may tend to produce a feeling of apathy towards the Institution which its friends cannot but lament.

Your Committee feel pursuaded that by the several subscriptions being brought into one general fund and invested so as to become productive, the objects of the Institution will be much promoted even beyond the advantages resulting from the pecuniary increase, as it will tend to evince a cordial co-operation and determined unity of purpose in the prosecution of the desired object, and with this object your Committee strongly recommend that at least five provisional Trustees be appointed in whose names the subscriptions be invested.

Your Committee recommend that application be made to the several persons who have received subscriptions, or in whose hands any monies collected for the Institution are deposited to pay the same to the Treasurer, for the purpose of investment in the names of the provisional Trustees.

Your Committee cannot but feel gratified by the favourable reports which they have received from various parts of the metropolis and from the provinces, and with a view of keeping alive the great interest and warm feelings which have been so eminently evinced in favour of the proposed Institution, they recommend that its friends be invited to dine together early in the present summer, and that measures be taken for the purpose.

(Signed) Robert T. Crucefix, Chairman.

Bro. Henry Rowe's resignation of the Collectorship in consequence of pressure of business, having been accepted, Bro. Joseph Partridge, George Henekey, Joseph C. Bell, Henry Rowe, and Z. Watkins were appointed provisional Trustees, and it was resolved that the money subscribed should be collected and invested in their names. The recommendation to hold a Festival during the summer was unanimously adopted, and the names of 21 brethren as Stewards were

handed in. It was also ordered that a letter of thanks be addressed through Dr. Crucefix to a lady who had collected the sum of £8 in pence on the Spencerian method; that the Committee should open a correspondence with Mr. James Smith with a view to the acceptance of his kind offer to place a night in each of the towns of his theatrical circuit at the disposal of the Committee on certain liberal conditions; and that the Collector should be called upon to give security to the extent of £200.

The Board of Stewards lost no time in busying themselves about the necessary arrangements. They held their first meeting on the 15th June, when Bros. J. C. Bell, J. Bigg, G. Henekey, and H. Rowe were chosen President, Vice-President, Treasurer, and Secretary respectively. The Steward's fee was fixed at £2, and it was arranged the dinner should take place at Bro. Lovegrove's the West India Arms Tavern, Blackwall, the charge for tickets being fifteen shillings each, "including dessert, port, sherry, and bucellas *ad libitum*, as well as waiters and broken glass." At the same time the opportunity was taken of forwarding the following letter, duly signed by the officers of the Board, to the Duke of Sussex, fraternally congratulating His Royal Highness that his sight had been restored:

To His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, M.W. Grand Master of Masons.

May it please your Royal Highness,—

We rejoice that the Great Architect has restored your Royal Highness to the blessings of "light." Sympathy for sufferings patiently borne may be permitted to yield joy; and in presuming to address our venerated Grand Master we acknowledge that our respect for his Masonic character has a powerful rival in our affectionate attachment to his person

We anticipate in your restoration a speedy return to the bosom of the Grand Lodge; and for ourselves we cannot but express our lively gratification, that, associated as we are at this auspicious moment, as a Board of Stewards to celebrate the first attempt to float upon the stream of Masonic Benevolence another "Ark of the Covenant" wherein the "Aged Mason" may find a refuge in his distress, our Stewardship is irradiated by the happy coincidence of your Royal Highness's restoration.

May your valuable life be prolonged in the enjoyment of future health and happinesss.

The Festival was held on the 22nd July, and passed off most satisfactorily. Applications to take the chair had been successively addressed to Bros. Sir Felix Booth, Bart.; Sir John Rae Reid, Bart., M.P.; Pattison, M.P.; Lyall, a director of the H.E.I.C.; and Lord Albert Conyngham; but while all of these expressed their best wishes for the success of the Asylum, and the last named subscribed £10 towards its funds, prior engagements in each case intervened, and Dr. Crucefix, Provisional Treasurer, was called upon to preside. The guests numbered 116, of whom five were non-Masons, while the brethren did not appear in Masonic clothing. The result was an aggregate of subscriptions, which reached very close upon £700, together with a small balance left over from the Stewards' Fund, after paying all the expenses. There can be no question as to this having been, from a monetary point of view, a very conspicuous

success. Large sums, such as we have become accustomed to of late years, were not then the order of the day, even in connection with the established Institutions. It is the more remarkable, therefore, that such an amount should have been collected on behalf of a proposed Charity, which had not found much favour with sundry among the leading dignitaries of the Craft, and to the establishment of which there is ample evidence to show that the Grand Master was personally and somewhat strongly opposed. However, the events of the Festival were formally submitted to a meeting of the subscribers on the 29th August, when votes of thanks were unanimously passed to Dr. Crucefix, the Chairman, and all the other brethren who had contributed to bring about a result so satisfactory, as well as to the subscribers themselves for their generous support. The other business comprised the increase of the Sub-Committee from seven to fifteen members, the additional being Bros. George Price, W. A. Larby, Joseph Partridge, John Bigg, Robert T. Hall, F. Buckingham, L. Chandler, and J. Whisson. It was also resolved that, "the patronage or presidency of the Institution be respectfully tendered to His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, the M.W. Grand Master of Freemasons," and that the Sub-Committee take the necessary steps to lay the said resolution before His Royal Highness. It was also agreed that pending the adoption of permanent regulations under the advice and direction of His Royal Highness the Provisional management of the Charity should be continued.

At the meeting of the Sub-Committee on the 11th November, after it had been resolved to meet on the second Wednesday of every month, several very encouraging communications were read, notably one from Bro. Eales Smith, of the Unanimity and Sincerity Lodge, Taunton, to the effect that the members of that lodge were using their best endeavours to promote the interests of the Asylum, and another from Bro. Dr. Oliver, inclosing an order for £8 15s. as the contribution of himself and his friends. The following letter from Bro. Lord Henry Spencer Churchill, D.G.M., in reply to that of the Board of Stewards, already quoted, was read and ordered to be entered on the minutes :

Kensington Palace, 10th September, 1836.

W. Brother,—Having laid before the M.W. Grand Master, the Duke of Sussex, the address signed by yourself and some other brethren on behalf of the Stewards for the anniversary meeting of the suggested Asylum for Aged Masons, I am commanded by His Royal Highness to convey to you his thanks for the expressions of congratulation and kind feeling towards his person, and which His Royal Highness is happy to acknowledge as coming from the individual brethren; but the proposed Institution not having received the sanction of the Grand Lodge, you will see the impossibility of the Grand Master admitting the address in any other than its individual character.

I remain, &c.,

(Signed) H. John Spencer Churchill, D.G.M

On the 14th December an honorarium of £10 10s. was voted to Bro. Begbie for his efficient services as Collector, while on the 11th January, 1837—the new year thus opening most auspiciously—the

Treasurer announced the receipt of a letter from Bro. Eales Smith to the effect that the Lodge of Unanimity and Sincerity, Taunton, had passed unanimously a resolution—"That the said lodge should contribute the sum of fifty pounds in aid of the funds for the Masonic Asylum; and also an annual subscription of two guineas, the latter to commence from the time of laying the foundation-stone," and at the same time offering his services as Collector for the western division of the country. It is needless to say that a vote of thanks was unanimously passed to Bro. Smith for his services on behalf of the Asylum. At the next monthly meeting of the Sub-Committee news was received to the effect that the vote of the above sum had been confirmed by the lodge, and that the amount would be remitted at an early date. It was also announced that Bro. J. Partridge, one of the Trustees of the Asylum, had handed over the sum of £9, being the first dividend paid in respect of the funded property of the Asylum.

But in a certain sense, perhaps, the most interesting communication that was submitted on this occasion was the following letter from Bro. W. Halton, M.P., of the Burlington Lodge, No. 113, now No. 96:

9, Charles Street, St. James's Square,
7th February, 1837.

Dear Sirs and Brethren,—The interest which the Craft have felt in the success which has attended our laudable exertions for the erection of an Asylum for Aged Freemasons has been approved by all who are desirous that the pure principles of our Order shall be fully exemplified and made manifest to the world. I consider the object of our solicitude and prayers is now beyond the possibility of failure. Our deep and lasting gratitude is due to many brethren who have toiled hard in this truly Masonic cause, but more particularly so to my friend Bro. Dr. Crucefix, who has, night and day, through evil and good report (without dismay), so fought the battles and defended the interests of this Asylum as to demand a more lasting token of our thanks than mere words. I have, therefore, the pleasure to inform you that our present Treasurer, Dr. Crucefix, has sat for his portrait to Bro. Moseley, who has, I think, succeeded in giving a very good likeness of our friend upon canvas highly creditable to him as an artist.

The portrait I humbly venture to beg the Governors of the Asylum to accept as a memorial of my personal respect and Masonic gratitude. I have entrusted it to the custody of my mother lodge (the Burlington, No. 113), who will deliver it up as soon as the Board room of our Institution shall be in a state to receive it.

I am, &c.,
(Signed) W. Halton, P.M.

To the Sub-Committee of the
Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons.

The portrait was accepted and in the resolution that was passed to that effect the hope was expressed that it might encourage other brethren to follow in the footsteps of Bro. Crucefix and emulate his exertions to obtain the accommodation referred to. As regards the presentation, it must have been highly gratifying, not only to Bro. Crucefix, but to the Provisional Committee likewise. Its immediate effect on the former must have been to strengthen him amid the trials and anxieties he had experienced from the very commencement of his advocacy of the cause he had so much at heart and to

stimulate him to, if possible, still greater efforts, so that he might make the success that had already been achieved still more conspicuous. It must have been equally encouraging to the Committee, who knew well enough that, through Bro. Halton's expression of opinion that "the object of our solicitude and prayers is now beyond the possibility of failure" might be accepted as representing something more than his individual views, they were only as yet at the beginning, as it were, of their labours, and that with actual opposition to their plans in one direction and the possibility of their being further opposed in other directions, it would tax all their energies and resources in order to make their success enduring. There was also the possibility and even probability that such a recognition of Bro. Crucefix's disinterested endeavours to secure a refuge for the Aged Mason might have the effect, if not of restricting the opposition he experienced within narrow limits, at all events of evoking a strong sense of sympathy among brethren who previously had been imbued with no particular feeling either in favour of or opposition to the proposed Charity. In any circumstances, it was a graceful act on the part of Bro. Halton and as such well worthy of the prominence assigned to it in the records of the Asylum.

The other business at this February meeting may be described briefly. Bro. Crucefix as Chairman drew attention "to the great importance of an early demonstration of the wishes of the subscribers being made in Grand Lodge, that the position of the Institution might be understood"; and expressed his conviction that no other objection existed with the M.W. Grand Master than doubt as to the means to effect the object in view, and which doubt it would be necessary to remove. Thereupon it was resolved that a general meeting of the subscribers should be held on the 24th of February "to consider the present state of the Charity and what measures it will be most beneficial to adopt with regard to its future prosperity." It was also resolved that the annual festival in aid of the funds of the Asylum should be held on the 21st of June following. The meeting, as appointed, was held as usual at Radley's Hotel when the Audit Committee presented a most satisfactory statement of account, which showed that of a total received amounting to £707 1s. 2d., there had been expended in the purchase of £600 Three per Cent. Consols £546, and for incidental expenses £25 17s. 9d., leaving a balance of £135 3s. 5d, of which £100 was in the hands of the bankers, and £35 3s. 5d., in those of the Treasurer. It was also unanimously determined "that this meeting consider it advisable to bring the question of the Aged Masons' Asylum before Grand Lodge, and accordingly resolve that the Sub-Committee shall take the necessary steps to effect this object as soon as they can do so effectually." The matter being thus relegated to the Sub-Committee, that body, at its usual monthly meeting on the 10th May, unanimously adopted the following resolution:

That abundant proofs having been adduced on the part of the Craft both in London and in the Provinces of their anxious desire to erect and endow an Asylum for the Aged and Decayed Freemason; and further that, as the delay of the recognition of such an Institution by Grand Lodge appears to be the only obstacle to the completion of so desirable an end, which may be inferred from correspondence from the highest Masonic Authorities, it is expedient that the necessary steps should be taken forthwith to bring the question before the Craft, and for this purpose that the Treasurer of the Institution be instructed and fully empowered on the part of the subscribers at large to give notice at the next meeting of the general Committee of Grand Lodge of a motion with a view to bring the Aged Masons' Asylum under the sanction and protection of Grand Lodge.

The Treasurer, Bro. Crucefix, announced at the June meeting that in accordance with the foregoing resolution he had given notice of motion to the Committee of Masters for the purpose stated, but that in consequence of the great pressure of business at the meeting of Grand Lodge, the consideration of the subject had had to be postponed till the next Quarterly Communication in September. Under these circumstances the subject was again prominently discussed at the general meeting of subscribers on the 9th of August, when the following resolution was submitted and agreed to, namely:

That the following be adopted as the substantive motions to be brought before the ensuing Grand Lodge in September, and that the Treasurer be empowered to act discretionally as circumstances may require:

1st. That the opinion of the Craft with regard to the erection and endowment of an Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons having been taken in the most public manner possible, and the result being most decidedly in favour of such Institution, that this Grand Lodge recommend the same to the protection and support of all lodges within the Constitution of England.

2nd. That with a view to the more considerate attention of Grand Lodge to the subject of an Asylum, a Committee of Inquiry be appointed, who shall examine and report thereon.

And at the meeting of the Sub-Committee on Monday, 4th September, it was agreed that an addition should be made to the above resolution to the effect that "such Committee shall consist of six brethren, three of whom shall be nominated by the Grand Master and three by the Sub-Committee of the contemplated Asylum." It seems, however, that when the eventful day arrived, and Grand Lodge was in full session, Bro. Crucefix was "abruptly informed"—to use his own words—that His Royal Highness "was opposed to the measure," and he had no alternative but to postpone or press the motion—its withdrawal being, as he suggested, out of the question—and in the exercise of his discretion he elected to postpone it. But there is a saying to the effect that everything comes to him who waits, and when Grand Lodge met in December the subject was again introduced, and the following resolution unanimously adopted, namely, "That this Grand Lodge recommend the contemplated Asylum for the Aged and Decayed Freemason to the favourable consideration of the Craft." This resolution was unanimously confirmed at the Communication held on 7th March, 1838, so that Bro. Crucefix and his enthusiastic coadjutors had at length the satisfaction of knowing that, in spite of the difficulties

they had had to contend with, their cherished plan for erecting an Asylum for the Aged Mason had at length received the *imprimatur* of the supreme Craft authority in England.

But though the move was ultimately crowned with success, it must not be imagined that Bro. Crucefix had had an easy task to accomplish. It has already been stated that at a meeting of the Sub-Committee on the 8th February, 1837, the annual Festival of the Institution was fixed for the 21st June, and Bro. Pattison, M.P., late Governor of the Bank of England was invited to preside on the occasion. In the first instance Bro. Pattison conditionally acceded to the request, but, as will be seen from the following letters, reasons subsequently presented themselves which precluded him from carrying out his purpose :

Welbeck-street, Evening 7th May, 1837.

Dear Sir,—I enclose the answer I received to the letter I stated to you I should write to Lord John Churchill. I feel I ought not to preside on the 21st June, and trust, therefore, you will allow me to withdraw from the office I undertook for that day. It will give me great satisfaction if, on some future occasion, I can show my anxious zeal for the Charity when, by its admission and acknowledgment by the Grand Lodge, I can do so with the full consent of the Grand Master.

Believe me, &c.,

(Signed) JAMES PATTISON.

To Dr. Crucefix, &c.

INCLOSURE.

Palace, Kensington, 7th May, 1837.

Dear Sir and Brother,—In reply to yours of yesterday's date, I have the honour to inform you that I submitted your letter to His Royal Highness the Grand Master, who has commanded me to state "that he sees no reason to alter his opinion, expressed last year, of the contemplated 'Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons,' His Royal Highness still thinking that such Asylum will tend to hold out an inducement for an improper class of individuals to enter the Fraternity, as also run counter to the interests of the two Charities (viz., Boys' and Girls' Schools) already established, the latter of which now has a considerable debt to be liquidated, and both of which require the utmost exertions of His Royal Highness the Grand Master and the Fraternity at large to sustain without infringing on their funds." Believe me, &c.,

(Signed) H. JOHN SPENCER CHURCHILL, D.G.M.

To Jas. Pattison, Esq., M.P., &c.

Such a letter as that of Lord Churchill's was certain to provoke a reply from the Committee, which, however, it was resolved, should be written "in a spirit of honest and deferential courtesy." Care was also taken that a copy of the said reply should be forwarded to Bro. Pattison when thanking him for his courtesy, and expressing regret at his inability under the circumstances to preside at the Festival. The letter in question ran thus :

Freemasons' Tavern, May, 1837.

My Lord,—The Board of Stewards for the approaching Festival in aid of the contemplated Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons had been led to hope that on the day appointed for its celebration James Pattison, Esq., M.P., P.G.J.W., and late Governor of the Bank of England, would honour them and afford his important assistance towards establishing the Charity by taking the

chair. But subsequently to the cheerful promise made by that respected gentleman and excellent Mason, a correspondence has taken place, of which a copy is sent herewith, that no longer admits the hope so warmly entertained.

With the utmost respect for the opinions expressed by H.R.H. the M.W.G.M., in attachment to whom the Board of Stewards beg unfeignedly to state that they stand second to no other members of the Fraternity, they deferentially entreat permission to say that they do not in the smallest degree participate in the apprehension entertained "that such Asylum will tend to hold out an inducement for an improper class of individuals to enter the Fraternity," or that it will "run counter to the interests of the two Charities (viz., Boys' and Girls' Schools) already established."

That the Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons cannot become the means of inducing an improper class of persons to enter the Fraternity appears to the Board of Stewards to be decided by the fact that it is set out as the fundamental rule of the Charity that no Freemason can be eligible, even for election, unless he shall have fully proved his intellectual capacity and zeal for the due maintenance of the Craft, habitual propriety, and moral worth. And with reference to the interests of the other Charities, the Board of Stewards very respectfully submits that the receipts in favour of the Boys' and Girls' Schools, so far from having diminished since the first promulgation of a plan for the assistance of Aged and Decayed Freemasons, have, on the contrary, very materially increased.

It is a pleasing proof of the universality of charity in its application to Masonic objects to notice also, that several members of the Board of Stewards for the Asylum have served the same office for one or both of the established Charities, and that two of them may be mentioned with equal honour as the Secretaries respectively to the Boys' and Girls' Schools.

These points the Board of Stewards would hesitate to adduce were the belief in the appropriate application of the objections suggested confined to themselves; but they can scarcely question the fairness of the opinions they venture to entertain when they reflect that these opinions are common to a very large portion of the Craft, and are evinced, among other proofs, by the long list of members comprising the present Board, nearly all of whom are either Masters or Past Masters of lodges.

It is with the most poignant sorrow that the Board of Stewards feel themselves called upon to make this communication, which, however, they do not without a hope that in your lordship they will find a favourable interpreter of their sentiments to H.R.H. the M.W.G.M.

I have the honour, &c.,

(Signed) E. R. Moran, Hon. Sec.

To Lord H. John Spencer Churchill, D.G.M.

At an emergency meeting of the Board of Stewards held on the 31st May, 1837, Bro. Moran, Hon. Sec., reported that, in reply to his letter to the Deputy Grand Master, he had received the following communication :

Palace, Kensington, 28th May, 1837.

Sir and Brother,—I have laid before H.R.H. the M.W.G.M. your letter, upon which His Royal Highness was pleased to remark that, as Grand Master, he can recognise no body of Masons as a regular Board or Committee, for whatever purpose they may profess to be assembled, who have not previously stated to him the specific object of their meeting, and obtained his sanction thereon. Under these circumstances, I consider myself restrained from answering you further than as an individual, and as such to state to you that His Royal Highness had hoped that, after what had passed personally between him and Bro. Crucefix in

a communication about a year ago, he had convinced that brother that the measure ought not to be brought forward, in a Masonic point of view, until it could be presented under more auspicious circumstances, by having in hand such a fund as would authorise the just hope of its final and ultimate success.

I remain, &c.,

(Signed) R. J. SPENCER CHURCHILL, D.G.M.

To E. R. Moran, Esq., &c.

When this had been read, Bro. Crucefix, who was present, immediately made, in writing, the following declaration:

Feeling myself forcibly called upon to reply to such part of the letter from Lord John Churchill, wherein it is stated that a personal conversation had taken place *on the subject of the Asylum* between H.R.H. the M.W.G.M. and myself, I most unequivocally declare that His Royal Highness must have been mistaken, as, to my perfect conviction, that subject was especially avoided, although many other topics were discussed at length; and, further that, on a careful examination of the notes I took relative to the interview immediately at its termination, I find no reference whatever to the Asylum, and also that I have upon every occasion publicly declared that so marked an avoidance of the subject by the Grand Master, was, I considered, favourable to the cause. All these circumstances I have explained to Bro. White, the Grand Secretary, and an audience has been graciously granted me by His Royal Highness on Sunday next.

(Signed) ROBERT THOMAS CRUCEFIX.

May 31st, 1837.

To the Chairman of the Board of Stewards of the Asylum.

On this, the meeting unanimously resolved that Bro. Crucefix's declaration was perfectly satisfactory, and that it saw "additional reasons in the communications made for continued exertion in aid of the approaching festival." With respect to Bro. Crucefix's promised interview with the Grand Master, we glean the following information from the statement made by that brother himself, at the request of the Stewards present, at a meeting on the 9th June following:

I have the high gratification to report that the interview appointed by H.R.H. the Grand Master having been postponed from Sunday to Tuesday last, I waited upon the Grand Master on that day and was most graciously received.

I confine myself at this moment to the reporting upon matters solely relating to the Asylum, and beg to state that H.R.H. has authorised me to announce to the Craft at large that he *has not been* and *is not now* in any manner, either directly or indirectly, opposed to the contemplated Asylum, and that he shall be most happy to learn that the present and presumed means may meet the supposed exigency, and with this feeling he cordially wishes us success.

(Signed) ROBERT THOMAS CRUCEFIX.

To the President and Brethren of the Board of Stewards.

After an interview, the result of which was so satisfactorily described, it must have been indeed a bitter disappointment to Bro. Crucefix when, as has been already stated, he attended the Quarterly Communication of Grand Lodge in September, 1837, and was peremptorily given to understand that H.R.H, the M.W.G.M. was opposed to the establishment of the Asylum. The situation in which he found himself, with no choice open to him but to press

or postpone his motion, was an extremely delicate one, and it is not surprising if, in the following letter which he addressed to the Grand Master, Bro. Crucefix should have exhibited considerable warmth of feeling in what he wrote :

To His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, M.W. Grand Master, &c.

Most Worshipful Sir,—Presuming that a summary of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Wednesday last has been laid before your Royal Highness, I hold it to be my especial duty to entreat permission to advert to one portion of those proceedings that I may stand justified in my conduct to the Grand Master, to the Masonic world, and—what must be of the deepest importance to every individual, however humble in his position, however limited in his usefulness—to my conscience.

In the very last interview which your Royal Highness graciously vouchsafed me, I gathered this grateful avowal that your Royal Highness was not and had not been opposed to the Aged Masons' Asylum.

These glad tidings were delivered with that simplicity which characterises the language of your Royal Highness, and which rendered it impossible for the most homespun mind to mistake its purport, and left me, as I rejoice to feel, at full liberty to bring the important subject of the contemplated Asylum before the Grand Lodge on Wednesday last. Animated by this assurance on the part of your Royal Highness, I was about to enter the Grand Lodge to fulfil what I deem a sacred duty—a duty I must ever feel to be associated with my Masonic existence—when to my dismay, and to my sorrow (and I may add to the subsequent sorrow of a great majority of the assembled brethren) I was abruptly informed that your Royal Highness was opposed to the measure.

I was not actually commanded to withdraw the motion, but the terms in which the message was conveyed left me no alternative between postponing or pressing the motion, to have withdrawn it would have been disgraceful. With the words of your Royal Highness—a Prince's word—still beating in my mind. I nevertheless bowed to the imperative suggestion of the Deputy Grand Master (if I may use the term suggestion, wanting one to explain the anomalous nature of things), for I could not but believe that such suggestion must have proceeded from some extraordinary error, some unhappy misrepresentation, which it is my present object, with the gracious permission of your Royal Highness, to endeavour to explain and remove, to the end that I may in December next be enabled to redeem the pledge which hundreds of my brethren consider that I have in a great measure disregarded, and which nothing but a desire to prevent a too ardent expression of their feelings justified me in encountering so severe a trial as the disappointment at such a moment (however only for a time) of their honest and long-cherished hopes.

With the most profound respect for the person of your Royal Highness, with the deepest loyalty to your high office, I have humbly to solicit that you will be graciously pleased to grant me, at any befitting time, the condescension of an audience or a reply.

I have the honour, &c.,

September 8th, 1837. (Signed) R. T. Crucefix.

Notwithstanding this untoward event, which, as Bro. Crucefix suggested, was no doubt due to some misapprehension, the recognition by Grand Lodge of the scheme for establishing the Asylum was only deferred and a resolution to that effect having once received the sanction of the supreme authority, the prosecution of their labours by Bro. Crucefix and his coadjutors became a less exacting task.

In the meantime, while this correspondence was in progress, the Committee of the Asylum were receiving additional evidence of the interest it was exciting among the members of the Fraternity, among the new subscribers entered on the roll being the provinces of Devonshire and West Yorkshire, each of which contributed the sum of twenty guineas towards the funds of the proposed Institution; the Prov. Grand Lodge of Somersetshire unanimously voting £25, while a two nights' benefit at the Strand Theatre, which had been granted for the purpose by Bros. Hammond and Jerrold, yielded upwards of fifty guineas. As to the Festival for the year 1837, which had been originally fixed for the 21st June, it had to be postponed in consequence of the precarious state of the King's health—it will be in the recollection of the reader that William IV., who departed this life on the 20th June, had been a Freemason for half a century, and Grand Patron of the Order since the death, in 1830, of his brother George IV. However, it was held on the 19th July, at the Freemasons' Tavern, Bros. John Chanter, George Price, S. Staples, and E. R. Moran being respectively President, Vice-President, Treasurer, and Hon. Secretary of the Board of Stewards. Owing to the inability, as already described, of Bro. James Pattison, M.P., P.J.G.W., to occupy the chair, Bro. J. Copeland Bell presided. The gentlemen guests present, among whom were several non-Masons, numbered 153, and the total of the subscriptions announced, including the annual receipts, was £610, an amount sufficiently large to amply justify the self-congratulations of the Committee on the success of their labours; the more especially as it rendered it possible for them to purchase a further sum of £500 Three per Cent. Consols, making a total of £1100 Government Stock, yielding a small but fixed annual income sufficient to cover the current expenses, while there appeared to be a cash balance in the Treasurer's hands of close on £79. This was set forth in the audited statement of accounts submitted at the meeting of the General Committee at Radley's, on the 28th November, when it was also announced that a sum of £20 had been received from two lodges at the Cape of Good Hope, which were to be placed to the credit of the Asylum, but subject to the approval of the Grand Master. On the 11th April, 1838, at the usual monthly meeting of the Sub-Committee, a letter of thanks for this contribution was directed to be sent to Bro. Clerke Burton, Prov. Grand Master of the Cape of Good Hope, a similar letter to be sent to the Friendly Lodge, No. 539, now No. 383, Jamaica, for their contribution of £50 in aid of the Asylum. A resolution was also unanimously passed to the effect "That although the existence of the Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons is partly known in the provinces, it is probable that many lodges are not sufficiently acquainted with the objects of the Institution, as well as its present situation and prospects, and that it is desirous an address embodying such information, together with the fact of its having been unanimously sanctioned by Grand Lodge, be sent post paid to all the country lodges," Bros. Dr. Crucefix, Moran, Sangster, and Field being

appointed a Committee for the purpose of carrying it into effect. At the next meeting in May, this Committee brought up the address they had prepared for submission to lodges in the provinces, and from this we glean the following interesting explanations as to the origin and purpose of the proposed Asylum:

It seemed to the original promoters of this much wanted Charity almost a disgrace to the wealthy, extensive, and intellectual body composing the Masonic Craft that their Charities should be limited to the care and instruction of the young, while for the aged Mason himself, who had passed his youth amid the enjoyment of those happy associations which belong to our Society, and contributed in the hour of his social enjoyments to the maintenance of those deserving Charities, no Asylum reared its head to give shelter to the decayed and worthy brother, when age and misfortune came to diminish his enjoyment, and add to the pangs of want and misery the recollection that nearly every other body afford to their aged and distressed the solace of a home and a resting place in the decline of days, ere the final departure to where troubles can come no more, and tears are for ever wiped away.

For many years past the established Masonic Charities in England have been the Board of Benevolence and the Schools for the education and clothing of the sons, and the maintenance, education, and clothing of the daughters of Freemasons; the former supported by the Craft in general, the Schools by individual subscriptions, with some public aid.

Of the two latter Charities little need be said. They have obtained the patronage and support their excellence so fairly deserves, and it is confidently hoped that any new Charity will aid rather than interrupt their well-earned prosperity.

Of the Board of Benevolence it is necessary to say a few words. By this Board, sums of money, varying in amount, are given to deserving Masons upon the production of proper certificates and sufficient evidence of the applicant's character and wants. It is one of the laws of this Board that no Mason can be relieved more than once a year, and it is rare to relieve any one more than twice in his life.

It is evident that for temporary relief in cases of urgent distress, this Board is calculated to be of essential service; for, although inconvenience is occasionally felt from its meeting only at stated periods and from the delays and trouble consequent upon applicants being ignorant of the necessary forms, yet these delays and inconveniences are reduced as much as due caution in the selection of proper objects imperatively requires.

Still, a very little reflection will convince all that such a Board, framed only for temporary relief, is totally inefficient in cases where age and infirmity require continual support, and yet it is this very age and infirmity that give the applicant so strong a claim upon our Charity. Who that has seen old men totter into the lodge to receive their £5, £10, or £20 has not felt that such a sum was too much for their present wants, and far too little to be of any permanent service?

It is to remedy this anomaly that the Aged Masons' Asylum has been suggested, and it will be seen that it is not so much in the nature of a new Charity as a modification in part of the Board of Benevolence, which, by removing many of the present applicants, it will leave at liberty to devote its resources, where those resources can only be of use, to cases of temporary assistance.

The object of the proposed Charity is to erect, either in one building, or as attached cottages, dwellings for worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons and (if the funds will permit) the Widows of Freemasons, to be elected by the subscribers in such manner and after such examination of their character as may be agreed upon, and to pay them a weekly stipend for their support. Proper officers will be appointed to watch after their comfort and morals, and the Committee will have the power of expelling anyone for misconduct.

This is the plan which was suggested three years since, and has made such astonishing progress that at the Grand Lodge in December last there was not an opposing vote to its adoption.

The Committee have the pleasure to report that the result of the two last years' labour is that there is now in the hands of the Trustees the sum of £1200 Three per Cents., and in the Treasurer's hands £200 in cash, and they have sufficient grounds for stating that this sum will at the next festival be increased to upwards of £2000. It is gratifying to observe that, during the whole period, the annual subscriptions have regularly increased, and the liberal donations from Provincial Grand and other lodges, not only in England but in the East and West Indies, assure them of the warm support the cause has received wherever it has been proposed.

It is, of course, impossible at present to state the amount which would be required to fully carry out the intentions of the subscribers; but it is evident that a building or buildings could be commenced at a small sum, which should be capable of being enlarged to any extent, and it is fairly estimated that for £3000 or £4000 a building could be raised worthy of the cause, which would shelter 30 or 40 aged men; and no man acquainted with Masonry will doubt that the brethren would furnish annually sufficient for their support.

The Committee do not wish to conceal that our illustrious Grand Master, who has ever been at the head of numerous institutions for charity, has doubted whether the Craft possesses sufficient resources to carry the plan into effect. It is for us, brethren, to prove that he has not sufficiently calculated the liberality and perseverance of Masons. It is for us to exert ourselves, and by one simultaneous effort to raise such a sum as will enable the Committee to enter into immediate arrangements for selecting a plot of ground, and commencing an Asylum which, increasing from year to year, shall provide an ornament to our Order, at once the boast of the rich and the solace of the poor.

Encouraged by and acting on these considerations, the Committee earnestly entreat of you, Worshipful Sir, to bring under the consideration of your lodge "the Asylum for the Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons," and they make this appeal to its members with the confidence the unanimous recommendation of Grand Lodge cannot fail to give them, hoping that either as a lodge or as individual members you will come forward and aid them in an undertaking, the successful carrying out of which will remove from the Masonic body something of a disgrace, and thus entitle yourselves to the consolation that you have aided in a work the benefits of which will cause your name and Masonry to be blessed hereafter by those who, in their day, have discharged their duty like good and faithful servants.

The Committee further request, Worshipful Sir, that you will cause this circular to be read in open lodge, and that you will yourself personally aid them in their efforts to attain so desirable an object as the erection and endowment of an Ark of Refuge "for the Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemason."

It will be readily admitted that the foregoing explanatory statement could scarcely have been made clearer or more concise, and that it was admirably calculated to attract towards the proposed Asylum the active interest and support of the brethren in the provinces. It is also satisfactory to note that the prediction as to the funds of the Institution being increased by the proceeds of the Festival to be held in June to upwards of £2000 was fulfilled to the letter. The Festival took place at Freemasons' Tavern on the 20th of the month named, under the presidency of Bro. Alderman Thomas Wood, a Past Master of the Tuscan Lodge, No. 14, and the total of subscriptions announced, including the current receipts by the Treasurer since the previous meeting, as well as a contribution by the Bank of England Lodge of

£100 invested under certain conditions in the Savings Bank, exceeded £806. On this occasion the practice of reading an address, written especially by some brother in aid of the Asylum was adopted, the author of the lines, which were spoken by Bro. Geo. Bennett, of the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden, being Bro. John F. Smith, of the Bank of England Lodge, who likewise composed the following glee, which was set to music by Bro. Hawes:

THE THREE TASKS.

Though, brothers, we have built our shrine*
And rear'd the Altar's cubic stone,
Graved on its front—the Mystic sign—
Known to our ancient Craft alone:
Not yet our crowning work begun,
The Mason's labour is not done.

Though Charity hath found a pile†
Where breathes her Orphan Children's prayer,
Whose grateful hearts, whose happy smile,
Reward our deeds and bless our care:
Not yet our crowning work begun,
The Mason's labour is not done.

When we have reared a home‡ for those
Who of their plenty freely gave,
Whom Poverty, at life's late close,
Hath left no shelter but the grave:
Then may we boast a race well run,
Then will our crowning work be done.

At the meeting of the Sub-Committee on the 11th July, honoraria of £15 each were voted to the Secretaries, Bros. Farnfield and Pitt—the latter of whom at the same time tendered his resignation, which was accepted—"as a complimentary acknowledgment of their services in behalf of the Asylum from its formation in June, 1835," while a sum of £10 10s., was voted to Bro. Begbie for his services as Collector. It was also resolved that from and after the meeting to be held on the 8th August the Secretary should be paid for the full performance of the duties of his office an annual stipend of £20. But the most important resolution passed at this meeting was one providing that for the future the conduct of the Asylum should be placed in the hands of the Trustees, the Treasurer, the Secretary, and a Committee of 21 to be elected annually at the general meeting in August, or, as subsequently altered, in July, and that of this Committee five brethren should be chosen amongst themselves to be Auditors.

At the general meeting of subscribers on the said 8th August, the Auditor's statement of Account to the 20th November, 1837, showed a balance in the hands of the bankers and Treasurer of only a fraction short of £500, the incidental disbursements having been

---

* Freemasons' Hall. † The Masonic Schools. ‡ The proposed Asylum.

slightly in excess of £50, and a sum of £92 2s. 6d. having been expended in the purchase of a further £100 Three per Cent. Consols, raising the total Government Stock to the credit of the Asylum to £1200. The resolutions passed by the Sub-Committee were confirmed on this occasion. Bro. Alderman Thomas Wood was unanimously elected a Trustee in the place of Bro. George Henekey, deceased; the officers and Committee for the ensuing year were elected as usual; and the Treasurer was empowered to purchase a further £500 Stock out of the moneys in his and the bankers' hands, the purchase being made forthwith and announced at the Sub-Committee's meeting in September.

In October, initiatory steps were taken to increase by other means than annual festivals and circular addresses the funds of the intended Institution, and a Sub-Committee, consisting of Bros. Bell, Crucefix, Stevens, and Turner, was appointed for the purpose of ascertaining the probable benefits that would arise from a concert or concert and ball together. In the result it was determined that a ball should be given, and a Board of Stewards having been formed for the purpose, it was resolved that the proceeds should be divided equally among the three Masonic charities—the Committee of the proposed Asylum having taken upon themselves to include their own Institution, though as yet only in embryo, in such designation. The proposal did not find favour with the Grand Master, but the Committee persevered in their design. The ball was held at Freemasons' Tavern, on the 11th of January, 1839, under the patronage of Aldermen Johnson and T. Wood, Sheriffs, with the result that a profit of £75 was made, and divided equally among the Girls' School, the Boys' School, and the Asylum, the officials of the first two Charities experiencing some difficulty in wording their respective acknowledgments so as to satisfy the self-respect of the Ball Committee.

At a special general meeting of the subscribers, held at Radley's Hotel on the 22nd December, 1838, under the presidency of Bro. Crucefix, measures were adopted for the purpose of giving effect to a resolution passed at the meeting of the Sub-Committee on the 12th of the same month, to the effect "That, under the circumstances in which the Institution is now placed it is deemed advisable that some decisive step should be taken to prove its utility, and that the Charity should immediately commence by granting annuities to Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons." The Chairman having addressed the meeting on the urgent necessity there was for giving effect to some such resolution, and having stated that he had been in communication with the provinces and with lodges in London, whose unanimous opinion appeared to be "that the erection of the Asylum should on no account be abandoned," resolutions were passed—

(1) "To lay apart the subscriptions already received, and such as may accrue, until the sum of £2000 has accumulated, which, with the interest thereon and the additions hereafter mentioned, shall be held sacred as a fund for the erection and endowment of the Asylum."

(2) "That an amount at least equal to the interest on the sum invested shall be applied out of the current collections of the year by way of annuities amongst destitute and deserving brethren in London and the provinces."

(3) "That the remainder of such collections shall be added to the Asylum Fund."

(4) "That when the Asylum shall be erected, the existing annuitants shall be held to be qualified candidates for admission, having the option, however, to retain their annuities or enter the Asylum."

It was also resolved "that the Committee of the Asylum be requested to suggest the proper qualifications, and prepare such regulations, as may be necessary to carry out the objects of the preceding resolution, and report thereon to a special general meeting." And the determination having once been adopted that it was necessary to demonstrate forthwith the practical utility of the intended Charity, it followed almost as a matter of course that, at so opportune a moment, occasion should be taken to place on record the thanks of the subscribers to the brother who had so well and worthily laboured, in season and out of season, in the teeth of strenuous opposition, and unmoved by circumstances calculated to excite feelings of the utmost despondency, to ensure the successs of the contemplated Charity. Hence the following resolution may be looked upon as most appropriate, namely—"That, taking a retrospect of the extraordinary efforts of Robert Thomas Crucefix, Esq., M.D., the Treasurer, generally in aid of the principles of Freemasonry, and more especially as a strenuous and untiring supporter of this Institution; his patience and forbearance under the annoyances to which in the latter capacity he has been unnecessarily subjected, his fortitude under all difficulties, and his persevering determination to carry out the object with which his and their warmest feelings are identified, the heartfelt thanks of this meeting be given to him, not as a commensurate return, for as such they would be inadequate, but as a simple and honest expression of gratitude and esteem."

At the meeting of the General Committee on the 9th January, 1839, and at successive adjourned meetings, on the 18th and 24th of the same month, and the 8th and 13th February following, the resolution of the 22nd December previous, to determine and arrange the qualifications of candidates and other incidental matters was taken into consideration, with the following results. Brethren, to be eligible as candidates for election as annuitants, must have attained to sixty, or, in cases of total blindness, fifty years of age; they must not be in receipt of an income in excess of £20 per annum; and must have been Installed Masters for at least seven years, as well as subscribing members to a lodge or lodges during the whole of that period; or, they must have been registered Master Masons for twenty years, during at least ten years of which they must have been regular subscribing members to some lodge or lodges. The following were likewise accepted as being eligible, namely, any brother who, having served the office of Steward to two of the three Masonic

Charities, shall have paid ten guineas to each of such two Charities, and at the same time have been a regular subscribing member to some lodge or lodges for seven years; and also any brother who, having served as Steward to the Asylum for Aged and Decayed Masons, shall have constituted himself a Life Governor of the same by a donation of twenty guineas, provided further that he shall have been a registered Mason and a regular subscribing member to some lodge or lodges during a period of seven years. In all cases the candidature was to be supported by a petition; Grand Lodge or other satisfactory certificate; certificate of birth or baptism, or other satisfactory evidence of age; testimonials verifying the case; and recommendations from the lodge or lodges to which the petitioner had been a subscribing member, which recommendations, in the case of country lodges, were to be confirmed by the Provincial Grand Master or his Deputy, and countersigned by the Provincial Grand Secretary. It was further resolved that the elections should be held in July, and the petitions be sent in to the Secretary on or before the first Wednesday in May; that the annuities should be of £10 each, and that only six be granted for the first twelve months; and in the event of there being a sufficient number of candidates for the said six annuities, that three should be allocated to the provinces and three to the metropolis. The votes and mode of voting were also settled, the former ranging from one vote for a guinea donation to four votes to a Life Governor (twenty guineas), with two votes for every additional ten guineas; Stewards contributing ten guineas, when serving as such, or within the next twelve months, receiving one additional vote. Lodges received the same voting privileges as subscribers, but for fourteen or twenty-five years only, according as they subscribed ten or twenty guineas, or as Life Governors, so long as the lodge remained in existence, in the event of their contributing fifty guineas. As to the mode of voting, everyone possessing such privilege might vote by proxy, provided the proxy were a subscriber, all proxy-papers to be numbered, signed by the Secretary, and forwarded by post, while no second proxy-paper was to be issued, except with the concurrence of the Chairman on the day of election. Moreover, each subscriber, for every vote he was entitled to, had as many votes as there were vacancies to be filled, which votes he might give to one candidate, or distribute at pleasure. Subscriptions declared and paid on the day of election entitled the parties so paying them to votes, but subscribers in arrear of payment were deprived of their voting powers, till such arrears were paid up. In the case of equality of votes, the Chairman of the day had a second or casting vote.

At the meeting on the 8th of May, six petitions for election were submitted, of which three were approved and two deferred, but afterwards accepted, while the remaining one, that of an out-pensioner of Chelsea Hospital, was rejected in the absence of any proof of the applicant's allegations. Of the five accepted and ultimately elected, three were from Metropolitan and two from Provincial Brethren. When this portion of the business had been

disposed of, Bro. John L. Stevens drew attention to the very satisfactory statement made by the M.W. Grand Master at the Grand Festival which had been held a short time previously, when His Royal Highness was "most graciously pleased to declare his willingness to patronise 'the Institution,' provided it were so regulated as to afford the fullest means for the application of the Annuity principle; and that in such case he was not desirous that the management of the Institution should be taken out of the hands of those who had projected and thus far supported it." It may be imagined that such an expression of goodwill coming from such a quarter—though, as will be seen later on, the Grand Master described the statement as a misrepresentation of what he actually said—gave the liveliest satisfaction to the Committee, and it was at once arranged that a deputation consisting of Bros. Bell, Crucefix, and Watkins should wait upon His Royal Highness for the purpose of thanking him for his kindness and explaining to him the present position of the Charity. The hope was also expressed that so gracious a statement would serve to stimulate the Stewards at the festival fixed for the 19th of June, to make additional efforts to promote the success of the Asylum.

The first result of the statement made by His Royal Highness just referred to was that a special general meeting of the subscribers was called for the 17th May, when an attempt was made to induce the brethren to abandon their plan for the erection of an Asylum in favour of the principle recommended by His Royal Highness of granting Annuities. However, the meeting was adjourned, without any resolution being adopted till the 24th of the month, when it was unanimously agreed, "that this meeting acknowledges with equal satisfaction and gratitude the declaration of His Royal Highness the M.W. Grand Master in favour of an Annuity Institution for the relief of Aged and Decayed Freemasons; and most strongly recommends the adoption of His Royal Highness's suggestion by carrying out the Annuity principle, and that the erection of an Asylum be deferred until the sum of £7000 shall have been received and invested, the interest of such sum to be applicable to the purposes of Annuities. All moneys collected beyond the above sum to be set aside expressly as a Building and Endowment Fund, the interest thereof to accumulate and be added to the principal." It was also resolved that a copy of the resolution, which was confirmed at another special meeting held the week following, should "be embodied in a memorial to the M.W.G.M. praying that he will be pleased to extend his protection and support to the consummation of this truly Masonic Charity." At the regular Committee on the 12th June, it was further resolved "that the several laws and regulations as promulgated on the 22nd December, 1838, with the additional one of 8th May last (giving one vote to a lodge subscribing £1 1s. annually) be the laws and regulations for governing this Institution on the Annuity principle," and Bros. Bell, Crucefix, and Sangster were appointed a Sub-Committee to draw up a memorial

for presentation to the Grand Master. At a special meeting on the 26th of the month the Sub-Committee reported that they had prepared the memorial, in which the question of trusteeship was necessarily referred to, and as a consequence of this reference, Bro. J. C. Bell formally submitted the resignation of his office as Trustee, as Bro. Joseph Partridge had done at the preceding meeting, the consequence being the unanimous adoption of a resolution to the effect "that, in consequence of certain of the Provisional Trustees having tendered their resignation, a special general meeting of the Governors and Subscribers be called for the 17th July next, for the purpose of appointing Permanent Trustees, and also for carrying into effect the previous resolutions for the future government of the Institution, and of considering and determining on the plan to be laid before the M.W. Grand Master." Previous, however, to this important meeting taking place as arranged, the regular meeting, changed for the occasion to the 3rd instead of the 10th July, was held, and after the failure of an attempt to non-confirm a resolution adopted on the 12th June, rendering any brother ineligible as a candidate who had "received parochial relief within a period of two years prior to his application," Bro. Crucefix, as President of the Board of Stewards at the festival on the 19th June, reported that the chair had been taken by Bro. Rowland G. Alston, Deputy Prov. Grand Master of Essex, that the event had passed off most successfully, and that the subscriptions announced amounted to £534, including, as usual, the Treasurer's receipts since the previous report. As a matter of course, the thanks of the meeting were unanimously voted to all who had had a share in bringing about so satisfactory a result.

At length the day fixed for the special meeting arrived, and a letter from Bro. Z. Watkins, resigning his Trusteeship having been read, the brethren at once proceeded to the important business which had called them together. The first point to be considered was how to reconcile the resolution passed on the 24th May previous, in which the principle of granting Annuities as suggested by the Duke of Sussex was accepted, and the erection of an Asylum deferred until certain conditions had been fulfilled, with the resolutions passed on the 22nd December, 1838, and to this end it was proposed, seconded, and carried affirmatively—

That it is expedient to explain and reconcile those resolutions, so as to admit of their being carried into operation without vitiating the principles respectively involved, and that for this purpose it be strictly understood and determined—

1st. That the said sum of £2000 already invested shall remain intact, without diminution or increase, as the nucleus of a fund for the erection and endowment of the Asylum, and until a subsequent sum of £7000 has been raised.

2nd. That the interest on the said sum of £2000, together with all receipts beyond that sum, shall be applied in making good the Annuities to be granted and in accumulating the said sum of £7000.

3rd That until the said sum of £7000, clear of the said sum of £2000, shall have been accumulated, the erection of the Asylum shall be deferred, and that the interest only of the said sum of £7000 shall be applicable to the purposes of Annuities.

4th. That in and from the accumulation of the said sum of £7000, the said sum of £2000, together with all other moneys received by this Institution, and all accumulations of interest respectively, shall be applied as a fund for the erection and endowment of the Asylum.

As will be seen hereafter these resolutions were confirmed at the annual meeting on the 31st July. In the meantime steps were taken to elect Permanent in lieu of Provisional Trustees, and at the adjourned meeting on the 24th of the month, a ballot for the purpose was taken, with the result that Bros. Richard Percival, Grand Treasurer; Benjamin Bond Cabbell, P.J.G.W.; Charles Grote, John C. Bell, and Z. Williams were declared elected. Difficulties, however, arose in connection with this step, and it was a long time before the question of Trusteeship was settled. It was further arranged that the Annuitants about to be elected should be paid quarterly in advance, and likewise that the General Committee should hold their regular meetings on the 2nd Wednesday in February, March, May, June, August, September, and November, while the quarterly general meetings to be convened by advertisement should take place in January, April, July, and October, the annuitants and officers to be elected at the meeting in July.

The annual meeting was held on the 31st July, when Bros. Geo. Colcott, William Povey, John Dyson, Nathaniel Pearce, and Wm. Johnson were elected Annuitants, after which the memorial to His Royal Highness the Grand Master was submitted. The greater part of this important document was occupied with a statement of particulars of the amount of contributions already received and of the various resolutions which from time to time had been passed by the governing body and have already been detailed. It then proceeded as follows:

Your memorialists having thus stated to your Royal Highness a short outline of their proceedings, beg leave most dutifully to state that the regulations adopted apply solely to the immediate object of granting Pensions or Annuities, and although these regulations have been adopted after much and anxious consideration, and with an earnest and unanimous desire to carry out the proposed object in the most beneficial manner, yet they are aware they are open to great improvement, to be obtained by the benefit of your Royal Highness's judgment and advice, and from the experience to be derived from the practical working of the system.

Your memorialists have not yet thought it necessary to form any code of regulations for the government of the proposed Asylum—an institution which they have much at heart—except so far as the present regulations may be considered applicable, and they have abstained from framing these regulations, not merely on the ground that it would be premature at present so to do, and with a view to avail themselves of the advantages of future experience, but also with your Royal Highness's patronage, advice, and directions—a hope in which they now venture most ardently to indulge.

The investment of the Committee's funds in the names of certain Provisional Trustees, and the appointment of Permanent Trustees, form the subject of the concluding paragraphs, and the whole memorial having been fully considered, it was resolved that it should be fairly transcribed for presentation, and that Bros. Joseph

C. Bell, R. T. Crucefix, John C. McMullen, and Z. Watkins be a deputation to wait on His Royal Highness for that purpose.

This resolution, however, did not find favour with the M.W. Grand Master. The minutes of the meeting of the General Committee held on the 11th September contain the following letter from Bro. W. H. White, Grand Secretary, together with a statement by the Duke of Sussex in reply to the memorial:

Freemasons' Hall, London, 30th August, 1839.

W. Brother,—I am commanded by the M.W. Grand Master to state to you, in reply to your letter of the 3rd July, requesting an audience with His Royal Highness with certain brethren on the subject of the Annuity Institution for Infirm Masons, that he wishes you and the Committee therein nominated to meet me, that I may read His Royal Highness's answer to the application

The M.W. Grand Master has been induced to adopt this course to avoid all further mis-statements and misapprehensions, which hitherto have always attended such communications, although it has been the constant desire of His Royal Highness to be most explicit on every point.—I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. White, G.S.

To the W. Bro. R. T. Crucefix, Treas., &c.

The Grand Master's reply is as follows:

Southwick Park, Fareham 26th August, 1839.

Gentlemen and Brothers,—Having received from Bro. Crucefix a note communicating to me various resolutions which had been passed at different meetings by several brethren who have at heart the establishment of some Institution calculated to relieve Decayed and Aged Masons, I feel it incumbent upon me to repeat the statement which I first made upon that subject at the Grand Festival in the present year. On that occasion I stated that as to an Asylum or a Building I could not and never would lend either the sanction of my name or my pecuniary assistance, inasmuch as I was convinced that it would be a useless expenditure, a waste of money, without the slightest chance of any profitable or beneficial result therefrom, but that if such project were given up and then the brethren were disposed to form a plan for granting Annuities which were to be taken solely from the interest of moneys collected, and not break in upon the capital, that to such a proposition I would listen.

Since that time a proposition was made to me to receive a deputation on the subject, which I left unanswered in consequence of seeing a circular which the Committee had in the interim circulated, and which had misrepresented the statement I have here made, without any communication to me.

In the paper now communicated to me it is stated "that the sum of £2000 shall be the nucleus of a Fund for the erection of the Asylum." This I have no hesitation in saying is completely at variance with my statement.

From the whole tenor of the paper it is clear the same disposition and inclination on the part of some individuals as to the erection of an Asylum still remains. Now, without imputing motives to anyone, there can be no doubt the Craft will be misled in supposing that I have given a silent consent to such a plan, which I am equally determined, as before, to resist; therefore, unless it is clearly understood that the intention of erecting an Asylum is totally abandoned, I feel myself under the necessity of declining any communication upon the subject.

I hope this will be deemed a fair answer to the application made to me, and as such I wish it to be communicated to those brethren who framed the resolutions upon which the request of an interview with me has been grounded and which I consequently decline; but to show that this determination has been taken in conformity with those opinions which have actuated the whole of my conduct

in this transaction, I will further add, that until next April, if it please God to spare my life, I will take no further step; but should the brethren at that time have made no advance in the matter, I shall think myself at liberty to state my own plan, when I have no doubt the brethren will see which is the most feasible, and when I shall call upon the Fraternity for that assistance which I have never found them unwilling to afford when useful objects are proposed for their consideration.

(Signed) AUGUSTUS F., G.M.

To Bros. R. T. Crucefix, J. C. McMullen,
J. C. Bell, and Z. Watkins.

It was agreed that the Grand Master's communication should be laid before the quarterly general meeting on the 9th October, there and then to be dealt with in such manner as might seem best to the brethren present; and it was so dealt with, a long and elaborate exposition being prepared, in which were set forth the reasons why the subscribers to the Asylum felt themselves unable to adopt the course proposed by His Royal Highness. In this document it was, in the first place, explained for what reasons it was considered desirable that such an Institution should be established. It was pointed out that, in the Grand Master's letter addressed to, and read in Grand Lodge on the 6th December, 1837, "on that occasion the Grand Master declared, as to the matter proposed, that he was not unfriendly; but in his situation as Grand Master he could not at present give to it the sanction of his name, and thus recommend it to the Grand Lodge and the Craft at large; that such assent could not be obtained from him until he was satisfied that such a sum had been collected as would meet the expenses for the erection and furnishing the buildings which were proposed, as likewise give reasonable hope that some provision would be funded which, with a little addition, might enable the inhabitants of those dwellings to maintain themselves without a severe call upon the existing funds of the Grand Lodge." It was shown that His Royal Highness had further remarked that the brethren were annually called upon to furnish a certain number of Stewards to manage dinners for those two establishments (the Boys' and Girls' Schools), which became very irksome and expensive, and that "it would be both imprudent and improvident to impose an additional burthen upon the lodges by a call for a third Board of Stewards on the formation of a new Institution," the brethren having been previously cautioned "not to allow their good feelings to carry them away, and by a hasty vote peril the Charitable Institutions already existing." Yet, these protestations notwithstanding, it was argued that the Grand Lodge had unanimously agreed to "recommend the contemplated Asylum for the Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemason to the favourable consideration of the Craft." Under these circumstances, the Committee had gone on soliciting contributions until a sum of over £2000 had been raised; and in the meantime, until a sufficient amount had been raised for the erection of a building, as well as to demonstrate the utility of the scheme, the Committee had resolved

on setting aside annually a sum equal to the interest on their investments, in order to provide annuities for deserving destitute brethren. Rules and regulations had also been framed, to which no serious objection had been raised, and which might be "fairly presumed to be sufficient to preserve the benefits of the Institution to worthy and deserving objects." It was further set forth that, though the Committee were unable to discover in what way they had, in any circular issued by them, misrepresented His Royal Highness's views, they had ever been most anxious to conform to his wishes, as was evidenced by the resolutions they had framed for the purpose of giving effect to His Royal Highness's suggestions as to granting annuities and for deferring for a time the erection of an Asylum. Nevertheless the subscribers conscientiously held fast to their opinion that "the building of an Asylum, as soon as their funds will permit of its erection and endowment, will be highly advantageous to Freemasonry." But not content with this, they further argued that, "the sum at present vested in the names of their Provisional Trustees having been subscribed upon the faith that the Asylum should be eventually erected," they did not consider there could exist any "right to appropriate the money so subscribed to any other purpose, and that to attempt to do so would be to act in breach of faith towards those who made the members of this Institution the guardians of their bounty for that especial purpose;" and they even ventured to express their belief that His Royal Highness would respect them the more highly on account of the motives which actuated them "in declaring their inability to divert the application of such money from the object of the donors." They concluded by suggesting that, as this Institution had partially adopted the principle of granting annuities, "to establish another Charity for granting annuities or pensions only . . . . would be to divide the interests and resources of Freemasons, and weaken and embarrass the efforts of both, independently of its injurious tendency on the other two Masonic Charities, the Girls' and Boys' Schools; and although the fears entertained by His Royal Highness in his letter of the 6th December, 1837, that a third Charity and Board of Stewards would probably interfere with the prosperity of the two (then) existing Charities, have not been fulfilled in the progress of the Asylum for Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons by reason of the latter Charity differing so greatly in its objects from those previously in existence; yet that a fourth charity, for granting Annuities, being a part of the objects of this Institution, as now in operation, would not only embarrass, but in all probability 'peril the Charitable Institutions already existing.'"

For these reasons it was agreed that, though the scheme for the erection of an Asylum should be delayed, it was not to be abandoned, and the resolution embodying the above expression of views and the ultimate determination of the Committee, was confirmed at a special meeting on the 13th of November, there being only ten dissentients. At the same time it was resolved that the meeting, "having complied

with the directions they consider to be contained in the letter of His Royal Highness the M.W. Grand Master to be laid before the framers of the several resolutions, deem it respectful to place before His Royal Highness the result of two consecutive meetings, and that a copy of the foregoing resolutions be transmitted to the Grand Secretary, requesting he will take an early opportunity of placing them before the Grand Master."

It will be seen from a careful study of the various letters and resolutions we have laid before our readers that the difference of opinion which existed between the Grand Master and the promoters of the Asylum, though involving the all-important principle as to the character the proposed Institution should assume, was one that might easily have arisen from a very slight misconception on either or both sides. An illustration of our meaning will be found in connection with the Grand Master's declaration made to Grand Lodge on the 6th December, 1837, to the effect that he was "not unfriendly" to the matter proposed, that is, the establishment of an Asylum. The accidental conversion of "not unfriendly" into "friendly," and then into some other epithet suggestive of a frame of mind still more favourable, might easily have been made, especially by men who were feverishly anxious to enlist in the cause they had so much at heart the sympathy of the illustrious ruler of the Craft. It is not necessary to suppose that such a misconception was other than unintentional, and the Grand Master himself recognised the possibility of its occurrence when, in his desire that the Craft should not be misled into the belief that he had given a silent consent to the plan, he studiously refrained from "imputing motives to any one." On the other hand there is a certain amount of obstinacy exhibited by His Royal Highness in the concluding paragraph of his communication of the 26th August, 1839, in which, having promised he will take no further steps in the matter until the following April, he goes on to say: "but should the brethren at that time have made no advance in the matter, I shall think myself at liberty to state my own plan." The Committee were quick to perceive the advantage this gave them. In framing their counter-resolution they remark that while the fears expressed by His Royal Highness in his letter of the 6th December, 1837, that "a third Charity and Board of Stewards would probably interfere with the prosperity of the two (then) existing Charities" had not been fulfilled. "a fourth Charity for granting annuities, being a part of the objects of this Institution as now in operation, would not only embarrass but in all probability 'peril the Charitable Institutions already existing.'" Many of course will urge that it was presumptuous on the part of the Committee of the Asylum for Aged and Decayed Masons to speak of it as an established Masonic Charity, seeing that it had never been recognised as such by the Grand Master. But it must not be forgotten that Grand Lodge had passed a resolution recommending the Asylum to the favourable consideration of the Craft, a step that august body would presumably not have taken had it been

of the opinion that, in the first place, there was no need for any such Charity, and, in the next, that, the question of need having been accepted, there were not fair grounds for supposing it would receive the requisite measure of support from the Craft. There is this also to be said in respect of the new position taken up by the Grand Master with reference to the said Asylum. Hitherto, though firmly holding by his opinions in favour of the Annuity principle, he had not shown himself annoyed by, or actively opposed to, the views expressed by Grand Lodge when it commended the new Charity to the favourable consideration of the Craft. But, in announcing that from and after a certain date he would bring forward a plan of his own for relieving the necessities of aged and distressed brethren, unless in the meantime the Committee of the already existing Charity for the purpose of affording such relief express their readiness to demolish the structure they had been at such pains to erect, His Royal Highness must be looked upon as placing himself in opposition not only to the said Committee, but likewise to the Grand Lodge, which had formally taken upon itself to recommend to the Craft the objects which the promoters and subscribers of the Asylum had in view. It is deeply to be regretted that the differences of opinion which existed between the Grand Master and the Asylum Committee should have culminated in a state of open hostility, the more especially as the end which each was desirous of attaining was a charitable one; but we must not shut our eyes to the fact that if the Committee was a little too presuming for a sensitive Prince, the sensitive Prince was slightly too imperious for an enthusiastic Committee. The first effect of this state of hostilities was that Bro. Farnfield, who had acted from the very beginning as Secretary—in the first instance conjointly with a Bro. E. Pitt, and then solely—tendered his resignation of that office on the ground that, from his position in the Grand Secretary's office, it might injuriously affect his interests if he continued to act in that capacity. The resignation was accepted; but in doing so the Committee passed the following resolution, namely, "That this Committee accept the resignation of Bro. Farnfield with great regret, and lament, in common with the subscribers, the necessity under which he feels himself placed of resigning the situation of Secretary to this Institution; and beg to add their cordial testimony to Bro. Farnfield's zeal, ability, and exertions, and the services he has rendered to the Charity thereby; and to assure him that in retiring from the office he carries with him the well-earned and cordial good wishes of the Committee and the well-wishers of the Institution." Bro. Farnfield retired after gracefully acknowledging the foregoing compliment, and a successor, at first temporarily, but afterwards permanently, was found in the person of Bro. Robert Field, who had taken an active part in the proceedings from the outset.

Another and more serious consequence, if not of this state of hostility, at all events of the somewhat resolute expressions of feeling which had marked the latter conduct of the Asylum

Committee, was the suspension of Bro. Crucefix from all his Masonic rights and privileges for a period of six months, such sentence having been passed upon him—as described in the Asylum minutes at the Committee meeting of the 18th March, 1840—by the Board of General Purposes "in consequence of what had been stated in a certain printed paper to have occurred at the special general meeting" of the Charity on the 13th November, 1839, when the resolutions respecting the Grand Master's letter of the 26th August preceding were confirmed. In making this announcement, Bro. Crucefix stated he had appealed against the sentence, but the appeal had not been heard, but under the circumstances he felt it incumbent upon him to resign the Treasurership into the hands of the Committee. On this a special meeting was called for the 25th March, when it was unanimously agreed that Bro. Crucefix should be re-elected to the office, nor was the meeting allowed to close without a vote being accorded to him for his very valuable services in the capacity of Treasurer, as well as generally in aiding the scheme for establishing the Asylum. It is on record also that similar sentences had been passed by the Board of General Purposes upon Bros. Alderman T. Wood and John Lee Stevens, with both of whom the Committee expressed their warmest sympathy in the position in which they were placed, while both declared themselves as being fully determined to support the Asylum to the utmost of their power. It should be noted in connection with these circumstances that, at the meeting of the 13th November, 1839, already referred to, an anonymous printed paper was circulated among the brethren, and, when inquiries were on the point of being raised as to its authorship, a Bro. Wm. Jackson, of the Caveac Lodge, No. 205, now No. 176, rose and acknowledged it as his handiwork, and that it was he who had requested one of the waiters to distribute it; whereupon it was moved, seconded, and carried with only two dissentients, "That Bro. William Jackson having circulated in this meeting an anonymous paper relative to the Aged Masons' Asylum, this meeting is of opinion that such paper is false and scurrilous and deserving the severe censure of the meeting." But even this strong expression of feeling does not seem to have prevented Bro. Jackson from pursuing his dishonourable conduct. In the minutes of the 11th December, reference is made to a paper that had been circulated at the Grand Lodge on the 4th of that month, and after many remarks and some discussion it was unanimously resolved "that the statement in the former part of this paper, distributed at the last general meeting of this Institution, has been already resolved to be false and scurrilous, in which this Committee fully concurs; and that the pretended report of the proceedings at that meeting is a wickedly-distorted, false, illiberal, and scurrilous statement." And yet again, at the quarterly general meeting on the 8th January, 1840, this same Bro. Jackson being found taking notes of the proceedings, and attention having been called to the fact, it was unanimously resolved "that no person be allowed to take notes of the proceedings of this meeting

except the Secretary in the discharge of the duties of his office." Bro. Jackson would seem to have remonstrated, but ineffectually, and the resolution was enforced. It is evident from what we have thus recorded, that, for reasons best known to himself, this Bro. Jackson was very bitterly opposed either to the idea of establishing an Asylum or to the brethren engaged in promoting it. At all events, it was this very circular of his which the Committee of the Asylum had already stigmatised as "false and scurrilous" which formed the basis of the charges laid against Bros. Crucefix, Wood, and Stevens before the Board of General Purposes. It was this circular of his which must be set down as primarily responsible for the sentences of suspension passed by that Board upon the brethren in question. And had it not been that Grand Lodge, by a sufficient majority, very wisely declined to press matters to an extremity, this Bro. Jackson's circular would have been primarily the cause of Bro. Crucefix's *expulsion* from the Craft. Happily, wise counsellors intervened, and the founder of the Aged Masons' Asylum at Croydon was not driven forth an outcast from a society he had so long adorned and so generously served. Bro. Jackson's letter will be found in the Appendix, so that the reader may judge for himself of its character.

Turning to more genial subjects, we find that the ball at Freemasons' Tavern in January in aid of the funds of the Asylum yielded over £53, while the Anniversary Festival held on the 24th of June, under the presidency of Bro. the Hon. Henry Fitzroy, M.P., G S. Warden the following year, produced over £700, among the contributors being the Queen Dowager £20, the Chairman £15 and five guineas annually, the Hon. Mrs. Fitzroy two guineas annually, the Earl of Southampton five guineas annually, the Earl of Mansfield £10, the Marquis of Kildare two guineas annually, Bro. MacKenzie. M.P., £5, Viscountess Anson two guineas annually, Bro. Alderman Thomas Wood ten guineas (second donation), the Prov. G. Lodge of Dorsetshire twenty guineas, Alderman Harmer five guineas, Bro. John Udall (G. J. Deacon 1849) twenty guineas (third donation), and Bro. Newcomb twenty guineas. At the quarterly general meeting on the 8th of July, at which this eminently satisfactory result was reported, cordial votes of thanks to all who had assisted in bringing it about were passed, after which was submitted a most gratifying report by the Treasurer, in which we are informed that, "the high moral evidence of the ability of this Institution stands so clear and distinct that we are much mistaken if before another year is passed this Charity does not stand in the proud station of parentage to others. For it is already in agitation to commence similar Institutions in India and elsewhere. These happy circumstances may affect us a little in point of finance, but they abundantly prove the high character of this Institution." Mention is also made of a "drawback on this otherwise successful statement," which, however, it is said, "is only to be discovered in that misunderstanding which has arisen out of falsehood, the effects of which no exertion could prevent, but

which effects your Committee have left no means unattempted to remove." The Auditors' report was equally satisfactory, the balance in hand to the credit of the Asylum being over £369, while its invested property consisted of £2030 Three per Cent. Consols, £300 Exchequer Bills, and £100 in Savings Bank. In addition there were outstanding amounts uncollected for the current and previous years, making up together close on £206. In these circumstances it was unanimously resolved that the Treasurer should invest a further £300 in the purchase of Exchequer Bills. It was also arranged that, as Bros. Percival, Cabbell, and Grote, being a majority of the Permanent Trustees elected in July of the previous year, had declined to accept the trust, a special general meeting should be convened for the purpose of taking such steps as might be expedient in respect of the appointment of Trustees. It was also resolved that on the same occasion the question whether there should be two elections in the year instead of one, should be taken into consideration. The election of officers and the Committee then took place, after which a Bro. Thomas Horth was elected an annuitant by a very considerable majority, the number of candidates for the vacancy being four.

At the special general meeting on the 12th August, it was determined that the whole subject of the Trusteeship should be referred to the General Committee, while as regards the eleetion of annuitants, it was agreed there should be a meeting on the second Wednesday in January, as well as in July, for the purpose. At the Special Committee meeting in October, the Secretary presented a draft of the preliminary regulations of the Institution, together with an amended list of subscribers and abstract of the Treasurer's account from the commencement in 1835, after which it was agreed that so much of the manuscript proceedings of the Institution as the Treasurer and Provisional Trustees might deem expedient should be published, and 500 copies be printed, provided the entire expense did not exceed £25. At the quarterly general meeting in the same month, it was agreed to increase the number of annuitants by one, and that the election should take place in the following January. At the General Committee in November, the Chairman announced, with reference to the publication of a portrait of the Earl of Durham, then recently deceased, and the appropriation of a portion of the profits among the Masonic Charities, that it was distinctly understood by the publisher that the Asylum was included among the said Masonic Charities, an announcement, trivial in itself no doubt as regards the sum that was likely to be received, but important as showing the position the Institution was recognised as already holding by, at least, a portion of the Craft.

The principal business of the quarterly general meeting in January, 1841, was the election of a seventh annuitant, the successful candidate being a Bro. John Clarke, who polled 244 votes, the other four being nowhere. At the quarterly meeting in April, the Secretary having announced among other things that he had

distributed by post 150 copies of the preliminary regulations among as many lodges, the important business of the day was proceeded with, and the following resolutions were unanimously passed, namely:

That the executor or executors of any bequest of 20 guineas or upwards, or the appointee or appointees of any occasional fund or funds of a similar amount contributed to this fund be entitled to the privileges of a Life Governor.

That the widows of annuitants, married at least 10 years before the date of their election, and at least 60 years of age at the death of their husbands, shall respectively receive one-half the amount of the annuity previously paid.

Bro. Rowe then expressed his anxiety to submit sundry resolutions to the meeting with a view to healing the "wounds inflicted upon the Institution, by removing the cause of dissension amongst its friends," but as no previous notice of his intention had been given, the course he was desirous of following could not be taken. But the wish that something of the kind should be done being apparent among the brethren present, it was unanimously agreed, on the motion of Bro. Lee Stevens, that it be a recommendation to the next quarterly meeting to the effect that certain alterations be made in the rules and regulations, and certain resolutions be rescinded. The matter, however, was not dealt with till the meeting in October, though Bro. Watkins gave notice of a series of resolutions, the object of which was to establish two separate funds, one consisting of the £2000 already invested in Consols, to be set apart as a Building Fund; and the other of £1000 to form the nucleus of an Annuity Fund, so that donors and subscribers might have the option of contributing to either or both. The officers and Committee were, as usual, elected. The Auditor's report was satisfactory, the balance in hand, after defraying expenses and purchasing £300 Exchequer Bills, being only a few pounds less than the year previous, while the statement of assets, including the aforesaid balance, disclosed a total in cash and investments amounting to a very little short of £3200, there being arrears of subscriptions outstanding in respect of the current year and 1840 to the extent of over £222. It may also be mentioned that the Anniversary Festival took place on the 15th June. Bro. Benjamin Wood, M.P., was to have presided, but his parliamentary duties intervening, his place at the last moment was taken by Bro. J. C. Bell; the subscriptions announced, including £10 10s. from Bro. Wood, amounting to close on £422. It is also worthy of record that the annual Asylum ball yielded a profit of £46, or taking into account about £14 uncollected, £60.

At the October quarterly meeting the question of amending the regulations and rescinding certain resolutions was taken into consideration, with the result that Bro. Watkin's resolutions, as altered by himself, were accepted in lieu of the original proposition. They were to the following effect:

The Committee, after taking into mature consideration the operation of the resolution passed for the appropriation of the funds of this Charity on the 24th

May, 1839, are of opinion that the wishes of many warm friends to this Institution will be materially consulted by their being permitted to exercise a discretion in the disposal of their donations, and therefore propose—

That the sum of £2000 now invested in the Three per Cent. Consols for the purpose of erecting an Asylum for Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons, be denominated the Building Fund; and that the annual interest of the said fund, together with all donations and subscriptions to that object, be added to it, to accumulate until such time as it shall be deemed expedient to commence the erection of the Asylum.

That the sum of £1000 and upwards, since subscribed, be invested in the public funds, and be denominated the Annuity Fund: and that such portion of the interest thereof, and of the donations and subscriptions to that object, as shall not be required for the payment of Annuitants and the current expenses of the Institution, shall annually be added to the said fund.

That all future subscriptions and donations be received under separate heads, and added, at the option of the donors, to either the Building Fund or the Annuity Fund.

A resolution was also passed to the effect that "the Quarterly Communication of the meeting of the United Grand Lodge of England on the 1st September last having been read, it was resolved that the General Committee, by Sub-Committee or otherwise, be empowered to confer with the Board of General Purposes on the system of Annuities proposed to Grand Lodge, with a view to an early amalgamation of the two plans." It was further arranged that a special general meeting shall be held on the 27th October for the purpose, if approved, of confirming the foregoing resolutions, and the meeting being held accordingly they were so confirmed unanimously. But this necessitated the holding of another special meeting, which took place on the 2nd November, when Bros. R. T. Crucefix, J. C. Bell, and J. Lee Stevens, with the assistance of Bro. Field, the Secretary, were appointed a Sub-Committee with a view to conferring with the Board of General Purposes. A communication was at once drawn up and delivered at the Grand Secretary's office, while a duplicate was laid before the General Committee at their usual meeting in November. The contents, however, were nothing else than a recital of the resolutions passed and confirmed in October, accompanied by a request that a conference might be arranged with the Board In due course an answer was received, fixing the afternoon of the 7th December for the conference requested, when the Sub-Committee attended and submitted the following resolutions which had previously been agreed to as a basis for the proposed arrangement, namely:

First. That the Annuity Fund of this Institution be added to the fund proposed to be raised in accordance with the report of the Board of General Purposes provided that the Annuitants now on this Institution are respectively provided for on equal terms with the other annuitants; and that the subscribers of this Institution do retain their privileges "*pro rata*" in that about to be formed.

Second. That the Building Fund of this Institution be also placed in the hands of Grand Lodge, through the Board of General Purposes, to accumulate

and be applied in accordance with the resolutions passed at a general meeting on the 13th October last, and communicated to the Board of General Purposes.

Third. That the preceding arrangements being made, all offices held in this Institution be vacated.

Copy of the foregoing having been taken, the Sub-Committee, in reply to questions by the President and Members of the Board, said that no difficulty was apprehended with reference to the transfer of the two funds; but that there were insuperable objections, both on the part of the Trustees and many of the subscribers, to the transfer of the Building Fund for any other purpose than that of building, the period of erecting which would remain entirely in the hands of the Grand Lodge. However, after gravely considering the subject, the Board unanimously resolved as follows: "That in consequence of the resolution passed by the members of the Asylum for Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons requiring the Building Fund shall be continued, the Board declines to entertain the proposition; but the Board is willing to receive and consider any proposition that may be made having reference to the application of the entire fund for annuities." No other result perhaps could have been expected, seeing how recently and how warmly the merits of the rival principles of Annuity and Asylum had been discussed, and with what result as regards certain of the most prominent among the advocates of the latter. Still, it speaks well for the Asylum authorities that, when they found the Grand Master was resolved on pushing forward his favourite Annuity principle, and obtaining for it the support of Grand Lodge, they should have evinced such readiness to sink their own individuality and that of their fellow-workers in order that the separate proposals for the benefit of aged and distressed brethren might be combined together to the general good, instead of being left to clash with each other, and so weaken the efforts which it was generally agreed must be made in order to establish an additional Masonic Charity. And yet more creditable is it to them and their co-workers that, notwithstanding this repulse, the General Committee of subscribers at their meeting on the 8th December should have passed the following resolutions.

That to appropriate the Building Fund of this Institution to any other purpose than that of erecting an Asylum would be a breach of faith with the subscribers, as had been previously intimated by the Sub-Committee to the Board of General Purposes.

That, whilst regretting, for the sake of peace and harmony, the rejection of the proposition made on the 7th inst., the Sub-Committee be instructed to renew the conference with the Board of General Purposes, and to offer the transfer of the Annuity Fund without reference to the Building Fund.

The result of this was that the Sub-Committee held a meeting on the 11th of the month, when the following letter for transmission to the Board of General Purposes was drawn up:

"25, Tibberton-square, Islington, 11th December, 1841.

Gentlemen and Brothers.

A meeting of the Committee of the Asylum for Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons was held on Wednesday, the 8th inst., to which the resolution of your Worshipful Board was submitted.

The Committee unanimously concurred in the opinion previously expressed by the Sub-Committee to your Worshipful Board, that to appropriate the building Fund of that Institution for any other purpose than that of the ultimate erection of an Asylum would be a breach of faith with the subscribers.

They further unanimously concurred in the expression of their regret that your Worshipful Board should have declined to entertain the proposition submitted on the 7th inst. by the Sub-Committee, thus preventing the subject from being entertained by Grand Lodge, with the advantage of a reference from your Worshipful Board.

They also unanimously concur in believing that such a reference made to Grand Lodge would have so brought the subject under the consideration of the Craft as to produce a result calculated entirely and immediately to heal all differences of opinion.

But anxious to obtain that desirable object, and to unite the charitable efforts of the Craft as far as possible, the General Committee have authorised the Sub-Committee to renew the conference with your Worshipful Board, with a view to the transfer of the Annuity Fund without reference to the Building Fund, and I am therefore requested by the Sub-Committee to solicit the favour of another interview with your Worshipful Board.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) R. FIELD,

Secretary Aged Freemasons' Asylum.

To the Worshipful the President, the Vice-President, and Members of the Board of General Purposes of the United Grand Lodge of England.

Some time elapsed before any reply to the above was received. At length, however, Bro. White, Grand Secretary, sent the following:

Freemasons' Hall, London, 25th January, 1842.

W. Sir and Brother,

I am directed by the Board of General Purposes to acknowledge the receipt of your communication on behalf of the Committee of the Asylum for Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons, addressed to the Board, requesting another interview grounded on certain resolutions which you have forwarded; and I am directed, in reply, to say, that after mature deliberation the Board must beg to refer you to their resolution of the 7th of December last communicated to you in my letter of the same day, and to state that the Board are still willing to receive and consider any proposition that may be made having reference to the application of the entire fund for Annuities.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) WILLIAM H. WHITE, Grand Secretary.

To Robert Field Esq.,

Secretary of the Asylum for Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons

Thus the friendly endeavour to bring about united action on the part of the Craft, as initiated by the Asylum Committee, fell through, and what little on their part it remained for them to do was done at the quarterly general meeting on the 13th April, 1842, when it was resolved "that the thanks of this Quarterly General Meeting be presented to the Sub-Committee for the manner in which they conducted the conference with the Board of General Purposes, with an expression of sincere regret at the failure of their exertions

to carry into effect the amalgamation of the Charity with the Annuity plan propounded by Grand Lodge." Meantime it may be worth while mentioning as a further, yet pitiful, illustration of the hostility to which the Asylum and all concerned in its maintenance were subjected, that at the Committee meeting in February a letter was read from Bro. Nicholls, the Collector to the Institution, regretting the necessity he was under of resigning his office, the necessity being subsequently explained by Bro. Crucefix, the Chairman, as the consequence of a pledge he had given on becoming candidate for the Collectorship of the Girls' School, that he would resign his connection with the Asylum in the event of his being successful. Bro. Nicholls had been elected by a small majority, and hence his resignation, which of course was accepted, an honorarium of five guineas being voted him for his services in a most complimentary manner.

At the quarterly meeting on the 13th July, 1842, in consequence of the steps taken by Grand Lodge for the establishment of an Annuity Fund, the following resolutions were agreed to, and confirmed at the next quarterly meeting in October, namely:

That the Grand Lodge having sanctioned a plan for granting Annuities to Aged Brethren, no more Annuitants be elected upon the funds of this Institution

That the proposed amalgamation of this Charity with the one adopted by Grand Lodge, under the sanction of the Grand Master, having been rejected, all laws, regulations, &c., relating to the subject of Annuities be repealed, and the whole amount already and to be hereafter collected, be dedicated to the original object of the Charity, namely, the Building and Endowment of an Asylum for Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons.

That the Annuitants heretofore elected upon the funds of this Charity shall continue to be entitled to all the benefits to which they have been admitted, notwithstanding the foregoing, or any other resolution relating to the disposal of the funds of this Charity.

That the following be substituted for No. XX. of the printed Preliminary Regulations, page 5:

> That the Committee do meet on the second Wednesday in the months of March, June, September, and December, at Radley's Hotel, New Bridge-street, Blackfriars, at seven o'clock in the evening; five to be a quorum; and the Annual General Meeting be held on the second Wednesday in July, at the same time and place, unless otherwise determined upon. The Annual Meeting to be summoned by advertisement; Special General Meetings by circular as well as advertisement, and the Committee Meetings by summons.

A conversation having arisen as to the state of the funds belonging to the Charity, the Treasurer stated as nearly as he could, in the absence of the acting Trustee, Bro. Rowe, that they amounted to £3404 17s. 11d., of which £2169 10s. 7d. was Three per Cent. Consols, £900 in Exchequer Bills, £110 in the Cripplegate Savings Bank, and £225 7s. 4d. being the balance in hands of Treasurer and at the bankers. There was also a sum of £200 uncollected, which, in the opinion of the Treasurer, was all good.

The bulk of the minutes that follow, and are continued well into the year 1845, refer to a costly, as well as a painful, episode in the

brief separate career of the Asylum. It will be in the recollection of the reader that in the year 1839 the question had been raised of superseding the Provisional by Permanent Trustees; but difficulties having arisen, and three of the brethren elected to fill the latter positions having declined to occupy them, the matter had remained in abeyance, the Provisional Trustees continuing to act. One of them, Bro. Henry Rowe, unlike other of his co-Trustees who tendered their resignations in order to facilitate the arrangements it was considered desirable to make, point blank refused to lay down his trust, one of the reasons assigned by him being that the Neptune Lodge, No 22, of which he was a member, had desired him not to do so. This Bro. Rowe, unfortunately for the Institution, was the acting Trustee, and was in the habit of receiving the dividends as they became payable, which dividends it was part of his duty to invest. This part of his duty, however, was after a time unfulfilled, and when the Committee pressed him to hand over what moneys he had in hand on this account, as well as a further sum of about £120 he was said to have received on account of the Asylum from the estate of the late Bro. Sansum, in respect of the proceeds of the Asylum benefit at the English Opera House, the course he adopted was such that the governing body of the Asylum found themselves under the necessity of filing a Bill in Chancery, in order that they might have the property belonging to them placed in the hands of Trustees approved by the Court, and the nature of the trust as clearly defined as possible. All hope of recovering any portion of the money due was set aside by Bro. Rowe declaring himself bankrupt, so that the loss sustained by the Institution amounted to over £300, of which £188 was in respect of dividends and £120 from Bro. Sansum's estate, while the costs of the legal proceedings represented a further sum of upwards of £320, making together a clear loss of some £620, which the Charity sustained through the defalcations of one of its earliest supporters. What makes the recital of this episode the more painful is the insolence of Bro. Rowe's behaviour; and it is not surprising that, when the suit was terminated, the Committee should have put on record their feeling of satisfaction "at the removal of *Mr. Henry Rowe* from the Trusteeship of their funds, whether his conduct be contemplated as appropriating to his own use the funds of a public Charity, and putting that Charity to considerable expense in procuring his removal by the Court of Chancery, or in the cool insolence thereof during the progress of the transaction." On the other hand, a most handsome vote of thanks was passed to Bros. Alderman T. Wood, J. C. Bell, J. Partridge, and Z. Watkins, for their conduct in the Trusteeship. One good came of this—that the following brethren were appointed Trustees, namely: Bros. the Earl of Aboyne, the Earl of Southampton, Col. the Hon. Geo. Anson, M.P., B. Bond Cabbell, and R. Thos. Crucefix, M.D.

The other events which occurred during the progress of this lamentable difference may be very briefly recited. The Earl of

Aboyne, Prov. Grand Master for Norths and Hunts, presided at the Festival for 1843, when subscriptions were announced to the extent of some £400. In 1844 the chair was taken by Col. the Hon. G. Anson, M.P., P.G.M. Staffordshire, when subscriptions amounting to £405 were reported; and, in 1845, Bro. B. B. Cabbell, P.J.G.W., presided, when, including the personal contribution by the Chairman of twenty guineas, the Festival yielded £402. At the quarterly meeting in March, 1844, the Treasurer announced the death of Bro. Horth, one of the annuitants, and shortly afterwards that of his widow, both of whom he had tended during the last days of their existence, so that they might want for nothing, and that the rights of sepulture might be decently carried out. For this kind consideration a resolution of thanks was unanimously passed to Bro. Crucefix. At the annual meeting in July, 1845, the funds of the Institution were stated to amount to not far short of £3750, notwithstanding the loss that had been sustained through Bro. Rowe, the Three per Cent. Consols, including dividend, representing over £2126, with £1200 Exchequer Bills, nearly £120 in Savings Bank, and upwards of £300 in hand and at the bank. It was also resolved that a discretionary power should be vested in the Committee as to preparing, printing, and circulating a list of Governors and Life Governors, Subscribers and Life Subscribers.

At the quarterly general meeting on the 15th September, 1845, Bro. Brewster, one of the Committee of Management, reported that, at the meeting of Grand Lodge on the 3rd of the month, he had moved, and Bro. John Lane, D.C.L., had most ably seconded, the following resolution:

> Whereas in the 14th General Regulation for the government of the Craft it is stated "That the Grand Lodge has the inherent power of investigating, regulating, and deciding all matters relative to the Craft."
>
> And whereas it is stated in an unanimous vote of the Grand Lodge of the 6th December, 1837, "That this Grand Lodge recommend the contemplated Asylum for the Aged and Decayed Freemason to the favourable consideration of the Craft."
>
> Therefore a Committee shall be immediately appointed, consisting of deputations from the Grand Lodge, from the Committee of the Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons, and from the Committee of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund, with a view to the union of the two latter excellent Institutions under the patronage of the Grand Lodge; it being alike detrimental to the two Charities and discreditable to Freemasonry that any evidence of past disunion in the Craft shall be longer permitted to exist.

It had been ruled, however, by the Acting Grand Master that Grand Lodge would be out of order in entertaining the motion, and accordingly it was not proceeded with. But the thanks of the General Meeting of the Asylum were unanimously voted to Bros. Brewster and Lane for their endeavours to carry so excellent a motion, and it was agreed that a special meeting should be held for the purpose of considering such steps as it might be desirable to take in order to bring about the amalgamation of the Asylum with the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund. The meeting was

held on the 4th of November, when, after a long discussion, it was unanimously agreed that such an amalgamation, so far as it could be legally done, was desirable, after which the following resolution was passed, namely: "That in order to promote the above object, the following Committee of five subscribers, viz.: Bros. Brewster, Lane, Crucefix, Wright, and Sangster, be appointed to seek an interview with the Committee of the Royal Benevolent Annuity Fund, for the purpose of ascertaining the feeling of that body on the subject and to report the same to the general meeting." The report was presented at the annual general meeting in July, 1846, and was to the effect that the Sub-Committee had been very promptly met by the Committee of the Royal Benevolent Annuity Fund, who, however, expressed a desire that the representatives of the Asylum would be prepared at the meeting with some plan in writing in order to show in what manner the proposed union might be carried into effect. This placed the Sub-Committee in somewhat of a difficulty, as the submission of such a plan formed no part of the charge with which they were entrusted; but as it was considered desirable they should not attend the meeting without having a scheme of some kind, Bro. Sangster drew up one which the Sub-Committee accepted and which was submitted at the meeting of the representatives of the two Institutions as affording one mode by which the union might be effected. The principle on which Bro. Sangster acted was that the funds of each Charity should be preserved to its Trustees, those of the Asylum to be applied to building and repairs, and those of the Annuity Fund to annuities, the same pensioners to have the benefit of both Charities and to be elected by the subscribers jointly. The result of the conference was that a Sub-Committee was appointed by the Annuity Fund to meet that of the Asylum, but sundry delays occurred which prevented their coming together for some time in consequence of the Annuity Sub-Committee requesting to be furnished first of all with copies of the Asylum Trust Deed and the Bill in Chancery, while the Asylum Sub-Committee were unwilling to furnish these until the question of the union had been decided. However, the meeting at length took place at Freemasons' Hall on the 13th of May, when the Sub-Committee of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund gave it as their unanimous opinion "That it appears to both Sub-Committees that it would be desirable to amalgamate the two Institutions, provided certain legal difficulties can be removed by the Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons, and that the Sub-Committees report to this effect to their respective constituencies." The Asylum Sub-Committee, in submitting the result of their mission, did not fail to point out that many objections had been raised to the proposed plan of preserving the Charities distinct, while merely uniting them by appropriating their benefits to the same objects; and, on the other hand, there were many and great difficulties in the way of amalgamating the funds of the two Charities, and hence their solicitor had been directed not to prepare the Trust Deed for the present as it might tend to increase their

difficulties. Bro. Sangster subsequently explained the nature of the "legal difficulties" referred to, which consisted in the vagueness of the plan of the Asylum and the absence of any distinct scheme for the application of its funds, while it was a matter of question how far the recent proceedings in the Court of Chancery might operate in influencing or controlling any contemplated union with another Charity. It was agreed to refer this report to the General Committee, the latter to be empowered to communicate with the Annuity Fund Committee in such manner as it might deem best with a view to taking such steps as they might think necessary for the final arrangements for the union.

As regards the few events that occurred during the progress of these negotiations it should be mentioned that Bro. Field, who had held the office of Secretary ever since the retirement of Bro. Farnfield, and who had been absent from his duties for some time, sent in his resignation at the quarterly general meeting in December, 1845, and the Committee accepted it with regret, a regret which was intensified when shortly afterwards the sad intelligence reached them of his death. As a matter of course, due honour was paid and recorded in the minutes to a brother who had rendered such services to the Asylum, while the letter of condolence, which was forwarded to Mrs. Field shortly after her husband's death, was very feelingly acknowledged by that lady. The duties thus left vacant were undertaken by Bro. John Whitmore until the period for the next election of officers should come round. It was then announced that the stock belonging to the Asylum had been transferred into the names of the new Trustees, Bro. Henry Rowe, the defaulting Provisional Trustee, whose name later on was struck off the list of Life Governors, having attended for the purpose. It was also resolved unanimously—"That the Chancery suit being terminated and new Trustees having been appointed, it is desirable to announce these facts both to the Craft and the public by advertisements in the newspapers and otherwise, earnestly soliciting subscriptions and donations to cover the heavy expenses necessarily incurred, and that the Treasurer be requested to carry out this object in the manner he shall deem best." In accordance with this resolution, a circular was prepared, in which the circumstances of the loss and expenses the Asylum had incurred were clearly and succinctly set forth, and the W. Masters to whom it was addressed were requested to lay the subject before their lodges with a view to helping the Institution to replace part at all events of what it had lost or disbursed. On the 17th June, 1846, the eleventh Anniversary Festival of the Institution was held. Viscount Combermere, Prov. Grand Master for Cheshire, was to have presided, but being at the last moment prevented from attending, his place was taken by Bro. J. B. Byron, of the Lodge of Antiquity, No. 2, Vice-President of the Board of Stewards. Everything passed off satisfactorily, and in the course of the evening subscriptions and receipts were announced to the amount of £504. It is also worthy of notice that, notwithstanding the heavy law costs

in which the Asylum had been mulcted, its property in hand amounted to over £3850, of which nearly £3354 were Three per Cent. Consols—the £1200 Exchequer Bills having been converted into Stock—and £133 in the Savings Bank, the balance of, in round figures, £363 being partly in bank and partly in the Treasurer's hands. The submission and approval of the Auditors' report, in which these particulars were set forth, was followed by the election of officers, Bro. Whitmore being unanimously chosen to be the Secretary, after which the opportunity was taken, though by no means for the first time, to pay a handsome and well-deserved compliment to their Treasurer, Bro. Dr. Crucefix, the resolution conveying the thanks of the Governors to him being couched in the following terms:

> That the heartfelt and hearty thanks of this General Meeting be inscribed on vellum, handsomely framed and glazed, and presented to their much respected and esteemed Treasurer, Bro. R. T. Crucefix, M.D., LL.D., &c., &c., for the great and valuable services which by his talents and exertions he has rendered to this Institution, and that Bros. Faudel, Sangster, and Wright, in conjunction with the Secretary, be requested to embody these acknowledgments in language which will best convey to Bro. Crucefix the sincere and grateful sentiments by which the meeting is animated in passing this resolution.

A vote of thanks was also passed to Bro. Sangster for the valuable services he had rendered in connection with the Chancery suit, which, as well as the preceding resolution, was handsomely and suitably acknowledged.

At the quarterly general meeting on 17th March, 1847, after the regular business had been dispatched, the Secretary is said to have taken occasion to observe "that he had recently had conversations with several warm friends of the Asylum and that a very general desire appeared to exist amongst them, that some steps should be taken towards the appropriation of the funds to their proper object. It was apprehended by some that to delay or remain longer in the present dormant position might affect the ultimate interests of the Charity, whilst nearly all concurred in opinion that the immediate adoption of some well-digested and judicious measures would materially augment the number of its supporters and render its position still more auspicious and secure." A long and interesting discussion, in which Bros. Faudel and Stevens took a very active part, followed, the result being a resolution to the effect "that a special general meeting of the Committee be convened for the purpose of considering the propriety of carrying out the objects of this Charity by the purchase of ground and building, and for taking such steps as may be requisite for the occasion, and that the Secretary be requested to call such meeting at the earliest convenient opportunity." A special meeting was accordingly held on the 11th May following, when, after another long discussion in which Bros. Sangster, Faudel, J. Lee Stevens, and other brethren took part, it was unanimously resolved "That in the opinion of this Committee it is very desirable that some steps should be immediately adopted

to carry out the objects of the Charity, and they anticipate that the state of the funds is sufficient to warrant the commencement of a building or buildings as soon as sufficient information can be obtained as to the purchase of land and the cost of building." It having been also arranged to make the requisite inquiries for the purpose by means of advertisement and otherwise, the meeting adjourned to the 8th June, when the Treasurer announced that several letters had been received in consequence of the advertisements which he had caused to be inserted in certain of the morning papers. These letters were from persons residing at distances varying from five to five-and-twenty miles, some of whom offered land for sale in very desirable localities and apparently on reasonable terms, on which a Sub-Commitee, consisting of Bros. Staples, Tombleson, Wright, Faudel, and Crucefix was appointed for the purpose of visiting such plots as seemed suitable, and reporting the result.

At a quarterly general meeting on the 14th July, Bro. Faudel, on behalf of the Sub-Committee, delivered the report which was to the effect that they had visited sundry plots offered in the neighbourbood of Croydon, some of which were unsuitable, while others were well situated, but in no case did the Sub-Committee feel it competent to them to recommend any of the offers being accepted. In an addendum, however, to the report they speak of having been in communication with two of the owners whose land appeared suitable, one of whom seemed disposed to treat on reasonable terms. On motion made and seconded, the report, or rather reports, for they were virtually two, were accepted The Committee then, on the suggestion of the Treasurer, Bro. Crucefix, agreed to invite Bro. Lord Southampton to accept the office of President of the Asylum; that all donors of 50 guineas should be Vice-Presidents; and that Bro. R. G. Alston, who the month previous had for the second time presided at the Anniversary Festival of the Asylum, should be requested to accept the distinction of a Vice-President. Bro. Faudel subsequently proposed that the designation of the Institution should be changed from "Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons" to "College for Aged and Decayed Freemasons," on the ground that it had been again and again contemptuously thrown in their teeth that they were building a union for decayed brethren; but though those present generally approved of Bro. Faudel's remarks, they did not see their way clear to adopting any specific solution of the difficulty. At the annual general meeting held the same day, the resolutions as to the Presidency of the Institution and the Vice-Presidents just noted, were confirmed, the Auditors' report, showing a balance in hand, after purchasing a further £200 Consols, amounting to, in round figures, £393, while the assets, including investments and the said balance, exceeded by a small fraction the sum of £4083. The officers and Committee were elected, and Bros. S. H. Lee and J. Lee Stevens had the distinction conferred upon them of Honorary Life Governorships. The report as to the Festival held on the 16th June,

under the presidency of Bro. Alston, when subscriptions, &c., were announced in excess of £500 was handed in, and thanks to all concerned were voted, while that of the Sub-Committee on the purchase of land for building the Asylum also met with the approval of the meeting.

At a special general meeting on the 18th August, the Treasurer announced that he had received a letter from Lord Southampton accepting the office of President of the Asylum, on which a vote of thanks to his lordship for his condescension was unanimously passed. Bro. Faudel, as Chairman of the Sub-Committee, then submitted the plans of several eligible sites for the erection of their building, when, after a lengthened discussion, it was agreed to request the Sub-Committee to continue their labours. At the quarterly meeting in September, the same Committee reported that, after further careful consideration, and having regard to what they considered were indispensable conditions in governing their selection, namely, that the site chosen should be healthily situated; that it should be capable of being well drained and supplied with water; near a town where medical advice could be obtained, and good provisions; near a church and other places of Divine worship; within easy access for the friends of the Asylum and the inmates; and not costly; they reported in favour of three plots in the vicinity of Croydon, each of which appeared to them to meet to a greater or less extent these various requirements. The report was received, and the Sub-Committee were thereupon authorised by resolution and empowered to prepare plans; and enter into such preliminary arrangements as they might deem necessary, with a view to the purchase of a suitable plot of land. At a meeting on the 28th October, the Sub-Committee reported that after sundry negotiations they were prepared to recommend the purchase of a piece of ground belonging to Mr. Morland, the terms and conditions, as well as the advantages, being all most carefully set forth, and the Committee at once determined on recommending the proposed purchase; and at a special meeting held the evening of the same day this resolution was confirmed, a vote of thanks being passed to the Sub-Committee on the completion of their labours, and a new Sub-Committee, consisting of Bros. Crucefix, Faudel, Wright, Tombleson, Barrett, Stevens, and Savage appointed to effect the purchase, and take the requisite preliminary steps for the erection of a suitable building or buildings.

It is quite unnecessary to enter into all the details of the proceedings of the new Sub-Committee. Designs were invited for an Asylum to accommodate fifty occupants, with two rooms each, at a cost not to exceed £350 for each eight rooms with suitable conveniences, a premium of £20 to be given to the plan selected. The first design that was approved had to be referred back to the Committee. The next, to which the premium was awarded, though the Committee did not pledge themselves to carry it out, was in excess of the cost—£4700—which had been set down as the maximum limit,

and, moreover, was held to possess certain architectural defects. The architect was therefore requested to modify it; and to assist them in more effectually carrying out their object, Bros. S. B. Wilson and Pryer were considered Members of the Sub-Committee, whose action was subsequently endorsed by the Committee. The modified plan, when submitted, was not approved, and seven architects, including the winner of the premium, were invited to send in plans, the result being that that of Bro Dankes, afterwards Grand Superintendent of Works, was accepted, the correctness of the accompanying particulars as to cost being verified by Messrs. Cubitt and Co. The design for this building, in accordance with the instructions issued, provided for 68 rooms with suitable offices, a Committee room and ante-room, &c., with well, reservoir, rain water tanks, &c., to be erected at a cost of £4700. The action of the Sub-Committee in the several steps they took was endorsed by the Committee, and ultimately the tender of Mr. Mark Patrick to build the Asylum was accepted as being the lowest, and also because his reputation stood deservedly high. This last step, however, was not finally arranged till the early spring of 1849, and in the meantime there had been held as usual the Anniversary Festival, the Chairman being Bro. Col. the Hon. George Anson, M.P., P.G.M. Staffordshire, who had already presided on a previous occasion, while the subscriptions, &c., exceeded 500 guineas. In recognition of his services, Col. Anson was elected a Vice-President, a vote of thanks to the Board of Stewards being also passed. It was further suggested at the annual meeting, at which this result was announced, and other important business, such as the reception of the Auditors' report and the election of officers, was dealt with, that it would be desirable to obtain the countenance of the Grand Master for their future proceedings in connection with the building of the Asylum, and that with that end in view, his lordship be respectfully requested to lay the foundation-stone with Masonic ceremonial. The Building Committee, in conjunction with the Treasurer, were charged with the duties of fixing the time and making the necessary arrangements for the ceremonial. It may also be mentioned in connection with the payment of the contractor as the works progressed, that the offer of Bro. B. Bond Cabbell, one of the Trustees, to act for himself and co-Trustees in selling out the Asylum's stock in order to meet these claims was gratefully accepted, and that a power of attorney in order to enable him to do so was obtained.

At a special meeting of the Committee, held on the 24th March, 1849, it was resolved that the ceremony of laying the foundation-stone of the Asylum should take place on the 24th May; that application should be made to R.W. Bro. Alexander Dobie, Prov. G. Master of Surrey, for permission to appear in Masonic clothing, and that in order to give additional effect to the ceremony ladies should be respectively invited to raise contributions and present them on the occasion, every lady so presenting a purse of five guineas to be entitled to the privileges of a Life-Subscriber. The

meeting also resolved that it was desirable every possible publicity should be given to the approaching proceedings; that a special appeal should be made to the Craft to support the Charity; and further that the invitation to lay the stone should in the first instance be addressed to their President, Lord Southampton, the previous plan of inviting the G.M. having apparently been lost sight of. One other question of great importance, namely, the union of the Asylum and the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund, was also considered at some length. The Secretary, Bro. Whitmore, said that he had had several conversations with influential Masons on the subject, a Past Grand Officer of Grand Lodge, who had invited him to discuss the subject, having laid down some general outlines for effecting it, which however, did not commend themselves to him as being likely to coincide with the views of the Committee. Within the preceding month, however, he had been in communication with a "distinguished Past Grand Officer and one who occupied a high position in the estimation of the whole Craft," who "had kindly submitted some propositions which he considered a fair basis on which the two Committees might treat and treat successfully. He (Bro. Whitmore) regretted that he had not received that brother's permission to place his letter before the meeting, but the terms were, as he conceived, exceedingly just and equitable, and such as both Committees might agree to with the most scrupulous reservation of the rights of each particular Charity." A long conversation followed this announcement, but the Committee were, of course, unable to do more than "express in general terms the very great satisfaction with which" they would be prepared to "assist in promoting, upon fair and equitable grounds, a union of the Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons with the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund."

So much of the foregoing proceedings as relate to the contemplated ceremony of laying the foundation-stone were deferred; in fact, no such ceremony appears to have taken place, but the opportunity of bringing about the union of the two Institutions was not lost sight of, and at a special meeting of the General Committee on the 31st May, 1849, the very important proceedings which had taken place since the annual meeting of the previous year on this question were described. These had their origin in a communication which the Secretary and Bro. Faudel had had with Bro. R. G. Alston with a view to obtaining through him the consent of the Grand Master to lay the first stone of the Asylum building. In the first instance, Bro. Alston did not see his way to preferring any such application, but, on reconsidering the matter, he came to the conclusion that it might be done with some prospect of success if a union of the two Institutions could be effected. Correspondence on the subject continued, and at length the Secretary had an interview with Bro. Dobie, Grand Registrar, before whom he laid an outline, such as had been suggested by Bro. Alston, of the terms of which an amalgamation might be brought about. This resulted in a meeting

on the 28th April of the two Sub-Committies which had been appointed in 1845, Bros. Crucefix, Savage, Sangster, Faudel, and Whitmore being present on behalf of the Asylum, and Bros. Dobie, White, Parkinson, Havers, McMullen, and Farnfield on behalf of the Annuity Fund, while Bro. Alston attended by invitation of both Sub-Committees. The following terms for a union were then drawn up and agreed to, viz.:

1. The two Institutions to be united under some appropriate name to be hereafter decided upon.

2. That each Institution retain its own Trustees.

3. The present Asylum Fund and any other funds which may be subscribed to a fund called a "Building Fund" to be applied in building or enlarging the building and keeping the same in repair, and all necessary expenses.

4. All moneys subscribed to the new fund to be called the "Building Fund,' after the 1st day of July next, to be invested in the names of four Trustees, two to be nominated by the present Annuity Charity and two by the Asylum Charity.

5. That the Asylum, when in a state to receive inmates, shall be occupied by Annuitants In default of there being a sufficient number of Annuitants who are willing to become inmates of the Asylum, then the Committee shall nominate from the number of the unsuccessful candidates the brother who shall have polled the greatest number of votes at the last election to fill the said vacancy, who shall receive such an amount of Annuity as may hereafter be determined upon.

6. That there shall be but one election in each year, which election shall include both Annuitants and Inmates.

7. The Asylum Committee to have control of all funds collected for the Asylum previous to the 1st of July.

8. That at and after the union of the two Charities, the Governors and Subscribers of each shall have votes in the election of Annuitants or Inmates in proportion to the amount of their respective subscriptions.

But, satisfactory as was the result of this meeting, there were still obstacles to be overcome before the union was at length consummated. Bro. Hardwick, the then Grand Supt. of Works sent in a report highly condemnatory of the site chosen, on the ground that it could not easily be drained, and Bro. Havers condemned the site as "unhealthy and altogether unfit for human habitations," and these reports would seem to have exercised some influence on the Annuity Sub-Committee, the members of which, though they did not look upon the question of site as an insuperable one, regretted they were unable at the moment to press forward their recommendation for the union. On this the Asylum Sub-Committee set to work to ascertain the accuracy or otherwise of these reports, and succeeded in obtaining a mass of evidence from residents in Croydon and the neighbourhood, as well as from the whole medical staff of the town, in favour of the site selected. It was consequently proposed that Bros. Hardwick and Daukes should appoint surveyors to draw up reports, which reports, if opposed to each other, were to be referred to an umpire whose judgment was to be final. As Bro. Hardwick refused to appoint a surveyor, the Annuity Committee ultimately obtained the services in that capacity of Bro. W. Tite, while to Bro.

Pare were entrusted similar duties by the Asylum. Bro. Tite's report was satisfactory in all respects except as to the drainage, which, however, he pointed out could be properly effected by the adoption of a plan he described. As a consequence, Bro. Hardwick's report, which the Asylum Committee had been unable to obtain a copy of, was thrown overboard. Mr. Pare's report was equally satisfactory, and as a result the Sub-Committee determined to do all they could to put an end to the differences which delayed the union, and to ask for a special meeting of the General Committee. In the meantime the progress of the building was delayed, and Mr. Patrick, the builder, wrote to the Secretary complaining of the suspension of the works, and stating he should expect to be remunerated for any loss he might sustain in the event of the building not being proceeded with at once. A question was also raised as to the power of the Sub-Committee appointed as far back as 1845 to enter into such negotiations and intercept the progress of the works which were under the control of the building Sub-Committee; but the wise counsels of Bro. Alston prevailed, and it was agreed that Bros. Crucefix, Sangster, Wright, Faudel, Savage, and Wilson should continue their negotiations with the Annuity Sub-Committee, and subsequently that the work of building should be further suspended until the 11th June. At the annual general meeting on the 11th July, Bro. Crucefix the Treasurer, was unable to be present in consequence of illness, and for the same reason the Auditors reported that they had been prevented auditing his accounts. He was re-elected Treasurer, however, with Bro. Hodgkinson as co-Treasurer, while, as regards the audit, it was agreed that the meeting at its rising should adjourn until the Treasurer's health enabled him to submit his accounts. This was subsequently done, the result being, as on all previous occasions, most satisfactory. The other officers and the Committee were elected, and it was reported that the Anniversary Festival, which had taken place on the 20th June, under the presidency of Lord Dudley C. Stuart, M.P., had turned out very productive, the exertions of the Cadogan, University, and Bank of England Lodges being thought worthy of some special commendation. After passing the customary votes of thanks to the Chairman and the Stewards, the meeting accepted a resolution approving of the steps which had been taken to bring about the union of the two Charities, and referring the confirmation of their further proceedings to the General Committee.

We are now fast approaching the closing scenes of the Asylum as a separate Institution. No more meetings of any kind appear to have been held during the year 1849, nor is it till the 16th January, 1850, that the thread of our story is resumed. On that day the quarterly meeting took place, and the Building Committee submitted a report of their proceedings which was received and ordered to be entered on the minutes. So much of it as relates to the difficulties they experienced at the commencement of their labours owing to the unfavourable reports circulated as to the unhealthiness of the site

chosen and the improbability of draining it properly has already been set forth, as likewise has the triumphant disposal of all such allegations. It is unnecessary, therefore, to say more than that, under the auspices of this Committee, the work of erecting the Asylum had been carried forward satisfactorily, and that when this meeting was held, they were able to announce that the north wing and centre building were nearly completed and that it was hoped the dwellings would shortly be ready for occupation; that an effectual system of drainage had been carried out; and that a sum of £2000 had been paid on account to the builder, Mr. Patrick. On this it was moved by Bro. John Hervey and unanimously agreed "That the objections raised by the Sub-Committee of the Annuity Fund to an amalgamation with the Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons, viz., the drainage, being now removed, the Sub-Committee of the latter Charity be requested to communicate with that of the former and take such other steps as may be deemed necessary for carrying the amalgamation into effect." These proceedings were confirmed at a special meeting on the 2nd February. At a second special meeting on the 27th of the same month, after the Auditors' statement respecting the Treasurer's account for the latter half of the year, 1849, had been submitted and adopted, a report of the General Committee was brought before those present and, on motion duly made and seconded, it was adopted and ordered to be entered on the minutes. The principal feature of this report, indeed, the only portion of it which need be specified, are the references, both direct and indirect, to the late Treasurer of the Asylum, Bro. Crucefix, whose death had occurred since the quarterly meeting in January, and his constant labours in behalf of the Institution. Thus at the outset and before directing attention to any other subject, the Committee observe "It is with emotions of the deepest sorrow that your Committee have to announce the demise of your late much esteemed and respected Treasurer, Bro. Crucefix, the benevolent founder of this Charity, a loss which will be deeply deplored not only by the Governors and Subscribers at large, but by an extended circle of Masonic friends, who knew and could appreciate the many virtues which adorned his life and character. By his death your Committee feel that this Institution loses a patron and supporter whose place will not be easily supplied. They trust, however, that this melancholy event will furnish an incentive to increased exertion amongst its zealous and tried friends, and that in addition to their devotion to its cause will be superadded a desire to emulate his unceasing energy." And again, in concluding their observations, the General Committee, after stating that the funds of the Asylum do not appear so prosperous as might have been desired and expressing their conviction that all, however, will go well and that it will not be long before the Institution takes its appointed place among the other Charities of the country, go on to justify this conviction in the following terms: "But whence it may be asked are derived these sanguine and pleasing anticipations?

To this query your Committee would answer, from the history of the Charity itself, a source sufficient to justify hopes and expectations far beyond any in which they have ventured to indulge. The history of this Charity in every phase of its varied and chequered career, amidst all its struggles with opposition and prejudice, shows most brightly and vividly the virtue of steady perseverance. This one great attribute in the character of its late benevolent founder sustained and cheered him through the trying period of its greatest depression, provided him with a remedy for every exigence, and enabled him to avert every threatened danger, till at length prejudice began to fade, and opposition to grow weary, the 'wisdom, strength, and beauty' of its cause became patent to the minds of the Fraternity, and now, after a protracted struggle of nearly fifteen years' duration, which nothing less than the most indomitable energy and determination would have sustained, your Committee have the proud satisfaction of believing that throughout the entire Craft there exists an unanimous feeling in its favour, and that hands and heads will not be wanting to complete the noble structure, which will at once be the best monument to him whose philanthropy designed it, and the happy resting-place of the 'Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemason.'" A handsomer or more honourable tribute to the memory of a brother in all respects so worthy it is difficult to conceive, and it is not surprising that, as soon as provision had been made for filling his vacancy by the election of Bro. John Hodgkinson as Treasurer, it should have been unanimously resolved "That, as a mark of respect due to the memory of the late Treasurer, it is desirable to erect a tablet or monument to his honour in some conspicuous part of the Asylum, and that the general meeting do authorise the erection of such tablet or monument, and request the Building Committee to carry the same into effect in such manner as they may determine upon." The following resolution was also passed, namely, "That this meeting having heard with feelings of deep regret of the demise of their late much-esteemed and highly-respected Treasurer, Robert Thomas Crucefix, Esq., M.D., the benevolent founder of this Charity, do publicly record the expression of their warmest admiration for the talents and philanthropy which distinguished his public career, their love for the many virtues which adorned his private life, their respect and veneration for his public memory, and their grateful recollection of the untiring energy and perseverance he displayed in advancing the best interests of this Institution."

In May the amalgamation of the two Charities was effected, the following being the terms, which were submitted to, and approved by, the Committee and general body of Governors and Subscribers to the Asylum, and embodied in the scheme of the union:

1. That the united Charities be called "The Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution for Aged Freemasons and their Widows."

2. That each Institution retain its own Trustees.

3. The present Asylum Fund and any other sums which may be subscribed for that specific purpose shall be appropriated to building and repairing the Asylum, until the present Building is completed, and a further sum of £1000 accumulated for the purpose of its sustentation.

4. An Annual Festival may be held for the benefit of "The Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution for Aged Freemasons and their Widows."

5. The receipts of the Asylum Festival on the 19th June, 1850, shall be appropriated to the Building Fund.

6. At all future Festivals, until the above-mentioned sum is completed, the subscription list shall be prepared in such a form as to give the option of subscribing to the General Fund of the Institution or to the Building Fund.

7. That when the Asylum is in a state to receive inmates the option of occupying it shall be given to the Annuitants in the order of their seniority.

8. That if a number of Annuitants, sufficient to occupy the Asylum, do not avail themselves of the above option, the Committee be empowered to offer a similar option to the unsuccessful candidates who shall respectively have polled the largest number of votes at the last election of Annuitants.

9. In the event of the Building not being filled by the two classes above-named, the Committee shall be empowered to offer a similar option to the Female Annuitants on the proposed Widows' Fund, in the order of their seniority.

10. That, in the case of any Annuitant accepting an apartment in the Asylum, the Committee shall have power to reduce his or her annuity.

11. That, with reference to the 32nd Rule of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund and to the 3rd and 4th Rules of the Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons, all donors to the fund of either Institution shall be entitled to the privilege of a Life Governor for every £5 subscribed by each of them; for £10 to four votes, and so on in proportion according to the amount of their respective subscriptions as shown by the books of the two Charities.

12. The above law is applicable to all Lodges and Chapters.

13. The privileges of brethren who have served the office of Steward to a Festival, and at the same time subscribed £10, shall be preserved.

14. All Annual Subscribers to both Charities shall be considered Subscribers to the united Institution, with one vote for every 5s. subscribed.

15. All brethren qualified to be Vice-Presidents of either Charity shall be Vice-Presidents of the united Institution and members of the Committee of Management, and shall be placed on the list in rotation, according to the dates when they respectively became Vice-Presidents.

16. That the Building Committee shall have the control of all funds subscribed for building, and of the works until the Asylum is completed. And that such Committee shall then cease and determine after having provided for the remuneration of their officers.

17. That there shall be but one President, Treasurer, Secretary, and Collector for the united Institution, the President and Treasurer to be the Grand Master and Grand Treasurer for the time being.

18. That the Right Hon. Lord Southampton, as President of the Asylum, shall hold the honorary title of Past President of the Institution.

19. All books, papers, and documents of both Charities to become the property of the officers and Committee of the united Institution when duly constituted.

20. That in every case not specially provided for the rules of the Roya Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund shall be the rules of the united Institution.

It remains for us to add that the Annual Festival was held at Freemasons' Tavern, on the 19th June aforesaid. It was to have been designated the "Fifteenth Anniversary Festival of the Asylum

for Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons"; but the title was altered to that of "Inaugural Festival in aid of the Building Fund of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution for Aged Freemasons and their Widows." The chair would have been taken by the Earl of Zetland, M.W.G.M., but circumstances intervened at the last moment, and his lordship had to content himself with sending a handsome donation, his place being taken by R.W. Bro. W. Tucker, Prov. G. Master for Dorsetshire. The gathering was numerous, and as a result there was a liberal subscription list amounting to upwards of £700, which, seeing that only about one-half of the liabilities incurred in respect of building had been satisfied, must be looked upon as a welcome addition to the funds at the disposal of the Building Committee, as well as a most satisfactory conclusion to this section of our story.

CHAPTER III.

THE ROYAL MASONIC BENEVOLENT ANNUITY FUND.

It may be as well in introducing to our readers' notice the subject of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund for Aged and Indigent Masons that we should recall to their minds certain prominent circumstances in connection with the history of the Asylum. Thus on 6th December, 1837, Grand Lodge, having had submitted to it the Grand Master's qualified approval of the project for erecting an Aged Masons' Asylum, unanimously agreed to recommend it to the favourable consideration of the Craft. In his letter of 26th August, 1839, the Grand Master remarked that such a proposal had never found favour with him. In December, 1837, he expressed his apprehension that the establishment of a third Masonic Charity might prove detrimental to the interests of the two then existing Charities. In August, 1839, he expressed his determination, unless the Asylum Committee were prepared to abandon their scheme altogether and substitute for it another in favour of establishing Annuities, to bring forward a plan of his own, based wholly on the Annuity principle, and invite Grand Lodge to give it their unqualified support. In other words, having in 1837 expressed his fears that the establishment of an Asylum would imperil the

interests of the two Schools, he made up his mind in 1839 to bring forward a scheme for erecting a fourth Charity, solely because the Asylum Committee, though willing enough to assist in promoting an Annuity Fund—having indeed already accepted the Annuity principle as *part* of their general scheme—declined to abandon their idea of erecting an Asylum. It is unnecessary we should discuss the merits of the several propositions; it is enough, especially at this distance of time, that we have placed them side by side before our readers so that they may form their own opinions of the two. At all events, as the Asylum Committee held fast to their original scheme, the Grand Master, in fulfilment of his threat or promise, took the necessary steps for formulating his plan, and at the instance of Grand Lodge, the Board of General Purposes gave the subject their best consideration, with the result that in September, 1841, the said Board submitted the outline of a scheme for giving effect to the Grand Master's proposals. Of this outline only the following clauses need be quoted, the rest being embodied in the regulations accepted by Grand Lodge in March, 1842, and confirmed at the communication held in the month of June following. The first clause reads thus:

> The Board under this special reference—that is by Grand Lodge in June, 1841—have anxiously reconsidered the subject, and beg to repeat their unanimous opinion that it is expedient to alter the present mode of distributing Masonic bounty as it is now effected by the Lodge of Benevolence, by substituting instead thereof as to a portion of the Fund of Benevolence, a system of Annuities, allowing the Annuitants to reside where they please, to be granted to Reduced and Aged Freemasons, under such guards and control, however, as would ensure the application of the fund towards the support of those whose characters and misfortunes, as well as Masonic zeal and exertions, had given them fair claim upon the sympathy and aid of the Fraternity.

The one other clause which it seems desirable to quote is to the effect that—

> The Board are anxious to see the benefits of the proposed fund extended towards the relief of Masons' Widows, but they are decidedly of opinion that it is desirable to defer any arrangement for that object until some little experience shall enable the Grand Lodge and Craft at large to judge of the operation and working of a plan of annuities to be granted to brethren.

On learning the nature of the proposal submitted, Grand Lodge unanimously agreed that the subject should be again referred to the Board of General Purposes with a view to their carrying out its principle in detail. The Board set about their task with a will, and in the following December laid before Grand Lodge the following resolutions, which, as has been said already, were accepted in March and confirmed in June, 1842:

> 1. That an Institution be founded to be called "The Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund."
>
> 2. That the Institution shall be under a Committee of Management, to consist of the Grand Master, the Pro Grand Master, and the Deputy Grand Master, together with thirty brethren, each of whom must be a Master or Past

Master of a lodge; ten to be nominated by the Grand Master, ten elected by the Grand Lodge by ballot, and ten by the Subscribers, also by ballot.

3. That three members of each class shall go out of office annually; but shall be eligible to be re-appointed or re-elected.

4. That all the meetings on the business of this Institution be held at the Freemasons' Hall, in Great Queen-street.

5. That for the present a sum of £100 be granted quarterly by the Grand Lodge from the Fund of Benevolence, and that donations and subscriptions be received in addition, for the purpose of granting Annuities to reduced, aged, or afflicted Freemasons.

6. That the following be the scale of the ages by which, after each election, the Annuities shall be granted, viz.:

Of the age of	60 to 70 years,	an Annuity from	£10 to £20
	70 to 75 ,,	,,	£15 to £25
	75 and upwards	,,	£20 to £30

The amount of the Annuity to be regulated by the age of the candidate when elected, and to be settled by the Committee of Management according to the circumstances of the case, and not to be subsequently increased.

7. That no brother be eligible under the age of 60 years, nor unless he has been a registered Master Mason for 15 years and a subscribing member to a lodge for at least 10 years of that period, except the brother shall be afflicted with total blindness, paralysis, or other visitation of Divine Providence which shall permanently incapacitate him from earning a livelihood, and that the affliction shall have occurred subsequently to his being raised to the degree of Master Mason; in such case the party may be admitted under 60 years of age if he shall have been seven years a registered Master Mason and Subscriber to a lodge for that period.

8. That no Brother having an income of £20 per annum shall be admitted to the benefit of the Fund.

9. That if an Annuitant shall become possessed of an income, independently of his Annuity, the Committee of Management shall have the power to reduce the Annuity according to the circumstances of the case.

10. That if it shall appear that any facts respecting the situation or circumstances of an Annuitant shall have been suppressed, or false representations made at the period of Election, or if any Annuitant is discovered to be in a situation to provide for himself, the Committee of Management shall have power to suspend such Brother from the list of Annuitants, and the Committee shall report the circumstances to the Grand Lodge at its next quarterly meeting, and also to the Subscribers at the next annual meeting.

11. That the Committee of Management shall have the power to deprive of his Annuity any Annuitant who shall anticipate the payment thereof, or charge or encumber the same in any manner, or shall, by improper conduct, render himself unworthy to be continued upon the Fund.

12. That a general meeting of Subscribers shall take place annually at twelve o'clock, on the third Friday in May, for general business, and to elect the Members of the Committee, each of whom shall be a Life Governor, or a Subscriber to the amount of two pounds annually. All elections to be by ballot, to commence at one, and close at three o'clock.

13. That a special general meeting shall be held on requisition in writing of eighteen Life Governors, to be delivered at the office of the Secretary, stating the object for which such meeting is to be held, at which meeting no business shall be discussed except that specified in the requisition, and at least seven days' notice of such meeting shall be given in three daily papers.

14. That the Grand Treasurer for the time being be the Treasurer to the Institution.

15. That there be four Trustees, of whom the Deputy Grand Master and the Grand Treasurer for the time being shall be two, and two other brethren shall be elected by the Subscribers at the first general meeting.

16. That the Trustees shall from time to time receive the dividends due upon the funded property, and pay the same over to the Treasurer, and shall not after such payment, as Trustees, be accountable or responsible for the application or misapplication thereof.

17. That three Auditors be elected annually by the Subscribers at the general meeting in May.

18. That the Committee shall have the power to appoint the Paid Officers, and to fix their salaries, and to take such security as may be deemed advisable for the due performance of their respective duties, and to remove any such officer of the Institution in the event of misconduct, inability, or inattention to the duties of his office.

19. That no Paid Officer of the Institution shall retain more money than is deemed advisable by the Committee; nor shall any such officer interfere or canvas in elections directly or indirectly, nor be entitled, if a Governor, to vote at any election or at any meeting.

20. That the Committee do meet monthly or oftener if necessary, and at every meeting elect their Chairman. That five be a quorum.

21. That the Committee shall from time to time determine the number of Annuitants to be elected.

22. That the election of candidates shall take place on the day of the general meeting, and that previously thereto a printed Polling paper, containing the particulars of each candidate with such other information as may be necessary, be numbered and signed by the Secretary, and sent by post to every Subscriber, at least six weeks before the day of Election; and no second Polling paper shall be issued without the sanction of the Chairman of the general meeting.

23. That all Governors and Subscribers be entitled to ballot by proxy in the election of Annuitants.

24. That the candidates stand in rotation on the list for election according to the date of their admission as candidates on the books of the Institution.

25. That should any candidate be unsuccessful at three successive elections, the Committee shall have power to place him on the books of the Institution.

26. That one-half only of the sum to be granted in Annuities shall be assigned to Brethren from Lodges in the London District.

27. That every applicant for an Annuity residing within the London District shall attend the Committee previously to being placed on the list of candidates. That every applicant residing in the country shall transmit a certificate to be produced to the Committee, stating his circumstances, &c., signed by the Master and Wardens of the Lodge having a personal knowledge of the applicant, and the nearest to which he may reside, and shall afterwards furnish such other testimonials as may be required by the Committee.

28. That the Annuitants be paid quarterly.

29. That every Annuitant, before his Annuity be paid, shall either attend in person to receive the same or transmit to the Secretary of the Institution a certificate, attested by the clergyman and churchwarden of the parish, or by a magistrate, near to where he resides, of his being alive on the day his Annuity falls due.

30. A new Subscriber shall be entitled to vote immediately upon payment of the subscription.

31. That the Master of every Lodge shall be entitled to four votes at every election of an Annuitant, provided the Lodge shall have paid the last year's contribution to the Grand Lodge.

32. That a donation of £5 shall constitute the donor a Life Governor, entitled to two votes at every election of an Annuitant; a donation of £10 to four votes, and so on in proportion.

33. Subscribers of 5s. per annum shall, in like manner, be entitled to one vote, and to one extra vote for every additional 5s. subscribed.

34. That every Lodge or Chapter subscribing 5s. or upwards per annum shall have the same privilege as an individual Subscriber.

35. That a Lodge or Chapter subscribing £10 in one or more payments within two years shall be entitled to two votes during his existence, and by a donation of £5 in one payment to two votes for 15 years.

36. That the privilege of voting by Lodges and Chapters subscribing to the Institution shall be exercised by the W. Master, or First Principal, for the time being, unless otherwise directed at the time of subscribing.

37. That a donation of £50 shall constitute the donor a Vice-President of the Institution.

38. That an executor, or, when more than one, the executor first-named in the will, paying a legacy of £50 to the use of the Institution, shall be constituted a Governor for life. If the legacy be to the amount of £100 or upwards, all the acting executors shall become entitled to the like privilege.

39. That, notwithstanding any of the previous resolutions, no person who is not a Freemason shall be entitled to any of the privileges of a Governor or Subscriber.

40. That none but Freemasons shall be permitted to attend any meeting of the Subscribers, or personally to present a Polling paper at any election of Annuitants; but all such Polling papers shall be used only by Freemasons entitled to vote.

41. That in every election, except in that of Annuitants, all Masters of Lodges, Governors, and Subscribers shall be entitled to one vote only, such vote to be given in person.

42. That in case of any equality of votes at any meeting, the Chairman shall be entitled to a second, or casting vote.

43. That all annual subscriptions fall due on the 1st January in each year, and that no one be entitled to vote on any occasion whose subscription shall be in arrear.

44. That, with a view of providing for the permanence of the Institution, all life donations and bequests, and two-thirds of the annual subscriptions, shall be invested in the Public Funds in the name of the Trustees, and on no account shall any portion of the principal invested be withdrawn, except with the sanction of two-thirds of the Subscribers present at the annual general meeting, and also of the Grand Lodge.

45. That a general Statement of the Finances of the Society shall be prepared, and after having been duly audited, shall, together with a report of the proceedings of the Committee, be presented to the annual general meeting of the Subscribers, to be held in the month of May, and to the Grand Lodge in June following.

46. That the proceedings of every annual or special general meeting shall be reported to the Grand Lodge.

Lastly, That after the Rules and Regulations of the Institution shall have been confirmed by the Grand Lodge, no alteration shall be made therein, unless the same shall have been approved of by the Grand Lodge.

Among the first steps to be taken under the foregoing regulations was the constitution of the Committee of Management, which, when Grand Lodge and the subscribers had fulfilled their duty, was found to be composed of the following brethren, namely: Nominated by

the M.W.G.M.: Bros. H. R. Lewis, H. C. Sirr, Representative Grand Lodge of Ireland; T. H. Hall, G. Reg.; W. H. White, G. Sec.; H. Hancock, S.G.D.; F. W. Bossy, P.S.G.D.; Alexander Dobie, P.J.G.D.; John C. McMullen, P.J.G.D.; R. W. Jennings, G.D. of C.; and John L. Evans, G.S.B. Elected by Grand Lodge: Bros. Rev. C. Vink, Isaac Walton, Thory Chapman, Charles Shakeshaft, B. Lawrence, F. Solomon, S. W. Rowsell, W. F. Fawcett, John Havers, and J. H. Daly. Elected by the Subscribers: W. Stephenson, J. Udall, S. C. Norris, J. P. Acklam, John Vink, J. B. King, George Parbury, John Bigg, John Chrees, and L. Chandler. The Committee held its first meeting on the 21st October, when Bro. W. Farnfield was unanimously elected Secretary at a salary of £50 a year, and Bros. Lewis, McMullen, Evans, Havers, and Bigg were appointed a Sub-Committee for examining into and reporting upon the petitions that were received for election on the Fund. It was also resolved to fund a part of the moneys that had been received to date. In November, a letter was received from the M.W.G.M. approving of what had been done the month previous except as regards the amount settled to be given to Bro. Farnfield, as Secretary, His Royal Highness conceiving that for the present at all events, the annual stipend of £50 was excessive, and the question what should be paid him was deferred. In December, a code of instructions to intending Candidates was prepared, and the first election of Annuitants fixed for the 19th May, 1843, it being also settled that petitions must be forwarded to the Secretary before the 1st February. In the latter month the number to be elected was fixed at fifteen, and a Sub-Committee was chosen to make the necessary arrangements for the election. The month following it was resolved—and though the resolution was subsequently questioned, it was allowed to stand—that the system of voting should be cumulative, that is, if a brother were entitled to four votes and there were, as at the first election to this Fund, fifteen vacancies, he would be able to cast sixty votes, which might all be given to a single candidate or distributed among two or more candidates at the pleasure of the voter. On the 17th May, two days before the election, there was a meeting of the Committee, at which the Sub-Committee appointed for the purpose delivered their report as to the finances of the Fund and the proceedings which had taken place since its inauguration. This report was on the whole satisfactory, especially as it was pointed out that in all probability the existence of the Annuity Fund was but little known outside the circle of a few devoted brethren whose lodges had nobly backed up their efforts. The financial statement made up to the date of the annual meeting (the 19th May), showed that nearly £1264 had been received in respect of donations from lodges, chapters, and individuals, and over £264 as annual subscriptions; which sums, together with the Grand Lodge grant of £400 and £25 from Grand Chapter, and some £13 as interest on £900 Stock, made the total amount received from all sources, in round figures, £1966. The

disbursements, with the exception of over £1700 expended in the purchase of £1800 Government Stock, namely, £900 Three per Cent. Reduced and £900 Three per Cent. Consols, were merely nominal, reaching no more than £30, so that there remained a balance to be carried forward of rather more than £227. This must be set down as a very successful beginning for the new Charity.

Two days later the first election came off, when fifteen out of an approved list of sixteen candidates were accepted, the amount of their several annuities being determined at a special meeting held on the 26th May, the aggregate sum to be paid away amounting to £305 and being made up of five annuities of £25 each, six of £20 each, and four of £15 each. In June it was resolved on paying the Secretary an annual stipend of £50 as originally proposed, and a Finance Committee of Audit was appointed, the brethren selected to serve on it being Bros. John Havers, Isaac Walton, and John L. Evans, and their days of meeting fixed for the third Wednesday in July, October, January, and April. In August it was announced by the Secretary that he had taken the necessary steps to have the funded property of the Institution, which up to that time had been invested in the names of the Marquis of Salisbury, D.G.M., and Richard Percival, Grand Treasurer, only, as the ex-officio Trustees, transferred to the names of the Marquis of Salisbury, Richard Percival, B. Bond Cabbell, and Isaac Walton, the two last named having been in the meantime elected by the subscribers to be Trustees in accordance with the regulations of the Charity. However, this arrangement did not stand for very long. The Marquis of Salisbury withdrew from Freemasonry altogether about this time, and when Lord Howe was appointed Deputy Grand Master, his name was, as a matter of course, substituted for that of the Marquis.

In the second report which was furnished to Grand Lodge by the Committee of Management, stress was again laid on the importance of further exertions on behalf of the Fund, the character of which does not appear to have become much more widely known since the corresponding period of the preceding year. However, from the fact that the number of applicants for its benefits, whose claims had received the approval of the Committee, was forty as against sixteen at the first election, it must be clear that the fame of the Institution had spread increasingly among those who needed its help, if not among those who could afford to contribute towards its funds. This circumstance is the more to be regretted, as though there were forty candidates, it was found possible to place only twelve on the Fund, thus raising the number of annuitants to twenty-six—one of those elected in 1843 having since died. As regards the financial state of the Charity, the amount of money invested in Consols had been increased from £900 to £1300, and there was also a sum of £900 in Reduced Three per Cents. The year's donations and subscriptions, irrespective of the grants by Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter, amounted to over £627, and the dividends on funded property to

between £52 and £53; while the expenditure, including purchase of £400 Consols, somewhat exceeded £879, leaving a balance to the credit of the Institution of over £452. One other point remains to be noticed, namely, that the Committee, having duly considered the matter, came to the resolution that members of lodges in the colonies and abroad were eligible to receive the benefits of the Fund. At the July meeting of the Committee, Bro. White, Grand Secretary, announced by command from the Earl of Zetland, that Her Majesty, though she declined to become Patroness of the Institution, had presented to it a donation of £50. In September, what is happily a rare occurrence is recorded, a brother's annuity being ordered to be suspended, because subsequently to his election on the Fund, doubts were raised as to the correctness of the age he had given, and the explanations he was requested to offer were far from being satisfactory. A resolution was also passed recommending that, in order to increase the funds of the Charity, a Festival should be held on its behalf on a day to be appointed by the Grand Master in the month of February following, but the resolution was non-confirmed at the next meeting. In January, 1845, it was agreed, on the recommendation of the Finance Committee of Audit, that, as the annual subscriptions became due on the 1st of January of every year, the accounts should be made up to that date. In February, information was laid before the Committee to the effect that one of the candidates at the last and approaching elections had not made a faithful statement of his income, and the Secretary was ordered to place himself in communication with the brother for the purpose of ascertaining the truth or falsehood of the allegation. The result of those enquiries was that the candidate's name was removed from the list, "he not having honestly represented his circumstances to the Committee." In a somewhat similar case, which occurred only a month or two later, the inquiries that were made proved in all respects satisfactory to the candidate, the statements of the informer being characterised by Bro. Havers, who personally conducted the investigation, as being without foundation and malicious. These, unfortunately, are not the only kind of irregularities to be met with in the minutes. In March, a proposition was rejected, though the applicant had been a subscribing member of a provincial lodge for ten years, and his case was supported by the lodge. But, alas for the lodge, its recommendation was ordered to be submitted to the Board of General Purposes, as, though it certified to the petitioner having been a regular member for ten years, it had only paid five years for him to the Fund of Benevolence!

The report which was presented at the annual meeting in May, 1845, calls for no further comment than that only five out of an approved list of forty-five candidates were placed on the Fund, so raising the number of Annuitants to eight and twenty; that the funded property had increased to £2600, all in Government Stock; and that the regulation requiring a certain proportion of the annual subscriptions should be invested had been so modified as to reduce

the said proportion from two thirds to one. Indeed there is nothing mentioned of note until we reach the minutes of the 4th of January, 1846, when we find record of a letter received from Bro. M. Sangster, of the Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons, in which it was formally proposed that steps should be taken to bring about an amalgamation of the Asylum and the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund. However, as this subject has already been dealt with in sketching the history of the Asylum, it is unnecessary to do more than refer to it here. At the annual meeting in May, 1846, twelve Annuitants were elected, of whom three were to fill vacancies caused by death, the Committee reporting that, in their opinion, the state of the finances justified their raising the number of beneficiaries from twenty-eight to thirty-seven. The funded property had also increased to £3000, and as the balance in hand was large —over £880—it was ordered that a further £500 Consols be purchased. There was, indeed, but one drawback from the satisfaction generally expressed by the Committee with the position attained by the Fund, after so short a period of existence, namely, that Bro. Isaac Walton, one of the Trustees and a zealous promoter and supporter of the Institution from the very beginning, was dead; and a resolution of condolence with Mrs. Walton and the family was unanimously passed, and ordered to be transmitted by the Secretary to the widow. As regards the vacant Trusteeship, Bro. Alex. Dobie was elected to fill it, the latter's place on the Committee of Management being taken by Bro. Peter Thompson. In February, 1847, the Grand Secretary reported that the Supreme Grand Chapter had passed a resolution in the preceding November, and confirmed it on the 3rd of that month to the following effect, namely, "That the sum of £100 per annum in lieu of £25 be paid to the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund, on condition that the First Principal of each Chapter shall be entitled to three votes at every election of Annuitants, provided the Chapter shall have made its return, and payments, if any due thereon, to the Grand Chapter for the preceding year." A special meeting was accordingly held, when a motion embodying the points of this resolution was offered and unanimously accepted. In May, the number of Annuitants was increased still further to forty-four, and it was announced that the Grand Master had given his sanction for a Festival to be held on the 9th of June following, and had himself consented to preside on the occasion; and almost as a consequence of this, it was resolved to add to Article 32 of the Regulations the following clause: "And that every brother serving the office of Steward to a Festival, and at the same time subscribing ten pounds or upwards, shall be entitled to two additional votes during life for such service." A similar proposition was made during the year following, when, though there was no falling off in the progress that had so consistently been made from the commencement—as shown by the fact of the invested funds having reached £5000 Government Stock—the number of applicants was still largely in excess of the number of Annuities that could

be granted, while many of the applicants were of very advanced age and the straits they were in were for that reason the more pitiable. However, the sum of £809 16s. was raised at this Festival of 9th June, 1847, but as regards the second proposal, it will be seen a little later on that nothing came of it. In June, 1848, the name of a candidate was ordered to be removed from the list, a letter, apparently from a near relative, having been received to the effect that the candidate's eldest son had come into considerable property, and that consequently there was no need to trespass on the bounty of the Annuity Fund. But at the very next meeting it was made known that the letter was a forgery, and that the case of the candidate whose name had been removed was a most deserving one. As a matter of course so much of the June minutes as related to the removal of the name was non-confirmed, while steps were resolved to be taken with a view to ascertain, if possible, the writer or writers of the forged letter. In November, as the Earl of Zetland had been obliged to decline taking the chair at the Festival proposed to be held in aid of the Fund in the month of January following, it was resolved to invite the Earl of Yarborough, D.G.M., or, in the event of his being unable to comply with the request, Earl Howe, Past D.G.M., to occupy the chair on the occasion. Both these noble brethren, however, were under the necessity from previous engagements of declining, and as the Board of Stewards was but a very small one, it was agreed to defer the Festival to a more seasonable time, the day chosen for its celebration being the 12th of June, 1849.

The Report presented at the annual meeting in 1849 presents one or two features which are worthy of notice. In the first place, it mentions the amounts received in the shape of donations made from the formation of the Institution by Country and London lodges and brethren respectively, those hailing from the Country figuring for about £511, and those from London for about £2277. However, the subscriptions of the former appear to have been more considerable, producing in 1848 £407 15s., while the latter's for the same year are set down at £274 10s. It is further suggested that the troubled state of affairs then prevailing would probably account for the Committee's expectations of an increase in the receipts not having been realised, and also in a measure for the paucity of brethren who had offered their services as Stewards at the contemplated Festival on behalf of the Charity. It will be remembered that this had been originally fixed for the 30th January, but postponed to the 12th June; and it was now resolved to postpone it altogether, at least, as regards the current year. It was also proposed by the Sub-Committee entrusted with the preparation of the Report that, as the invested funds of the Institution amounted to £5400 Government Stock, namely, £2500 Consols and £2900 Three per Cent. Reduced, the rule requiring one-third of the annual subscriptions to be invested should be rescinded; but the Committee, rightly preferring in such a case to be cautious, declined to adopt the recommendation, and the rule remained in force. However, 1849 and the following year will

always occupy a conspicuous position in the annals of the Institution. In the former, Grand Lodge very wisely resolved on extending the Annuity system to the Widows of Freemasons, and hence the establishment of the Widows' Fund, which was started with an annual grant of £100 from United Grand Lodge, and a similar grant of £35 from Grand Chapter. In 1850 the scheme was consummated, and the management of the Fund placed in the hands of the Committee of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund for them to formulate the necessary rules and regulations for its administration. This was done, but as the rules were drawn up as closely as possible on the lines of those of the Male Annuity Fund, it will only be necessary to quote the regulation as to the age and classification of Annuitants; which were that the Annuities of Widows of from 55 to 65 years of age should not exceed £15; from 65 to 70 years, £20; 70 years and upwards, £25. Again, in the spring of 1849, the proposal was renewed for the amalgamation of the Asylum and the Annuity Fund, and this scheme likewise was consummated during the corresponding period of 1850. But of this latter event a full and particular account has already been given, nothing remaining to be added here beyond the announcement, made somewhat in anticipation of the time of its occurrence, that the Asylum, so far as it had been completed, was solemnly dedicated to the special purpose for which it was erected on Thursday, the 1st August, 1850, R.W. Bro. Alexander Dobie, Prov. Grand Master of Surrey and Grand Registrar, having been deputed by the M.W. Grand Master to preside at, and conduct the ceremony: while the arrangements were in the hands of the Building Committee. As regards the latter, it is unnecessary to say more than that Provincial Grand Lodge having been opened in the Town Hall, Croydon, at noon, the brethren attended Divine service at St. James's Church, when a sermon suitable to the occasion was preached by Bro. the Rev. J. E. Cox, D.D., Grand Chaplain, after which a hymn, specially composed, was sung by the pupils of the Girls' School. The brethren, accompanied by the children, then went in Masonic procession to the Asylum, in the hall of which the function of consecration was most impressively carried out, after which a number of ladies having silver purses to present, were introduced to the Prov. Grand Master, the whole appropriately concluding with a déjeûner, under the presidency of Bro. Dobie. As to the Widows' Fund, the annual report of the Committee for 1850 contains all essential particulars. It has already been stated that Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter had arranged to grant £100 and £35 per annum respectively, and, in consideration of these payments, it was settled that the W. Master of every lodge, and the First Principal of every chapter, should be entitled to one vote each at every election of Female Annuitants. The recommendation of Grand Lodge that, for the sake of economy, the Committee of the Annuity Fund, as hitherto constituted, should take under their care the management of the new Fund, was agreed to at a meeting specially

held on the 26th April. It was further settled that a brother qualifying as Vice-President of the Female Fund should *ipso facto* become a member of the Committee of Management of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund, and also that the Governors and Subscribers of both of its branches should assemble together at the annual general meeting, and act in common in all matters, except the election of Annuitants. Two Trustees had also to be elected in respect of the Widows' Fund, and other details in connection with the rules and regulations were of necessity carried out, the Charity, as extended and with the Asylum conjoined, bearing in full the name of "The Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution for Aged Freemasons and their Widows." As to the Officers, Bro. Farnfield became the Secretary, with a salary of £120, of which £20 was paid in respect of the Widows' Fund, and Bro. John Nicholls, Collector of the old Annuity Fund, occupied the same position under the new arrangement, while Bros. John Barnes and R. Gardner Alston were elected Trustees for the Widows' Fund, the Trustees of the Asylum or Building Fund remaining as heretofore, in accordance with the scheme proposed at the time of its union with the Annuity Fund. All these matters were arranged at the annual meeting in May, 1850, from the report of which it further appears that the funded property of the Institution amounted to £6000, and the number of Male Annuitants to 50, of whom 42 remained from the previous year, and eight were then elected, namely, seven to fill vacancies and one additional. The annuities apportioned among these 50 brethren represented a total of £973, of which £828 was distributed among the 42 old and £145 among the eight new annuitants. At the meeting at which the latter amount was assigned, a Sub-Committee was appointed, consisting of Bros. R. G. Alston, H. Faudel, W. H. White, E. H. Patten, and S. B. Wilson, for the purpose of considering the alterations which it might be necessary to make in the rules and regulations of the Society consequent upon the extension of the Fund and the amalgamation of the Asylum. In July this Committee handed in their report, a part of which, so far as the Secretary and Collector are concerned, has already been noted, the only other feature requiring to be mentioned being a resolution to the effect that the Annuitants in the order of their election should be communicated with, offering them in turn, and until the suites of apartments as yet available—18 in number—were provided with occupants, the option of becoming inmates of the Asylum. The result of these communications was made known in August, when it appeared that 31 had declined the accommodation offered them, while only seven had accepted, and one other, before delivering his answer, was anxious to know if his daughter might accompany him. Time had not allowed of replies being received from the others. In the case of those who had accepted, each was allowed to retain his annuity in full, and the Secretary was directed to write advising them to hold themselves in readiness to be admitted. In these circumstances it became necessary to frame rules for the conduct of the Asylum, and this task was entrusted to a

Sub-Committee, which in due course recommended, among other things, that a House Committee should be appointed, consisting of nine members of the Committee of Management, with power to meet either at the Asylum or in London, on whom would devolve the general superintendence of the inmates and all matters connected with their comfort and conduct, and the decent maintenance of the Asylum. There were also to be a Warden and Gatekeeper appointed from among the inmates, the former to receive £1 5s. per quarter in recognition of his services, and the latter 10s. As to the rules for the conduct of the Asylum, it is unnecessary to say more than that, while allowing all reasonable latitude to the residents and ministering considerably to their comfort, they were at the same time well calculated to maintain among them due order and decorum. In September, Bros. John Barnes, H. Faudel, J. Hodgkinson, E. H. Patten, John Savage, Thomas Tombleson, John Whitmore, S. B. Wilson, and W. L. Wright were elected a House Committee, to continue in office till June, 1851. It was also arranged that the accepted inmates, eight in number, should enter into residence on the 28th of the month, after which Bro. J. Whitmore, on behalf of the Building Committee, presented a complete financial statement of the affairs of that branch of the Institution. From this it appears that the payments to date for purchase of ground from Mr. Morland and conveyance of the same, on account of building contract, architect's commission, expenses of survey, laying out grounds, and expenses of consecration ceremony, amounted, in round figures, to £3390, while there was a further sum of £1993 due in respect of work done. The additional liabilities to complete the Asylum were set down at £2308, raising the total cost to over £6992, of which, as has been stated, £3390 odd had already been paid, while the cash in hand amounted to £2037, leaving the balance required to be raised at a fraction over £1550.

CHAPTER IV.

ROYAL MASONIC BENEVOLENT INSTITUTION FOR AGED FREEMASONS AND THEIR WIDOWS.

HAVING brought down the history of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund to the date when the Widows' Fund was established and the Asylum and Annuity Funds were amalgamated, our path will be smooth enough, and the History of the Benevolent Institution, as it is now constituted, will be found to present but comparatively few features of exceptional interest such as need call for more than a passing comment or two. Its existence has been, like that of the nation which has no history, a happy one, and for precisely the same reason. Its progress has been satisfactory, and the sphere of its usefulness has been steadily and of recent years very largely extended. Its income, which at the outset mustered a few hundreds only, may now be counted by thousands. There are now nearly 500 Annuitants on its books, its funded property consists of upwards of £210,000 Stock in the Government and other Funds, and the grants it receives from Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter respectively amount together to £1750. This is, indeed, a glorious result for the Craft to have achieved in the period which has elapsed since Bro. Crucefix announced that a list of subscriptions would be opened in the *Freemasons' Quarterly Review* towards the establishment of an Asylum for the aged and distressed brother.

It has been stated that the Asylum at Croydon was solemnly consecrated by Bro. Dobie on the 1st August, 1850, that subsequently the Annuitants in the order of their seniority on the list were invited to become inmates, and that some eight of them accepted the offer. These brethren were received into residence towards the end of September, and it is not a little singular that in almost the earliest minutes recorded after their reception we should have mention of a death occurring—that of the wife of a brother, who, in consequence of his loss, obtained leave to quit the Asylum and take shelter with his friends in the country. This happened in October, 1850, and in May of the following year is a similar record, only it is that of the brother himself—Bro. William Povey, one of the few Annuitants borne on the old Asylum Fund—who entered the Asylum on the 21st April and died on 9th May following Such painful circumstances must be looked for in the records of such an Institution as this, whose inmates are of necessity well advanced in years when they are elected on the Fund, while equally painful are the details to be found in the petitions of applicants, and in circumstances arising out

of inquiries made in consequence of such petitions or for some other reason Thus among the first body of Annuitants who elected to become inmates of the Asylum was a brother whose subsequent conduct raised doubts in the minds of the Committee as to whether it was desirable he should be received into the house. His sanity was questioned, and at length it was resolved to institute inquiries, Bros. Dr. Bainbridge and John Whitmore very kindly undertaking to wait on the brother and judge for themselves. These gentlemen, in due course, reported that as to his mental capacity it was sound enough, but he was a man of violent temper and easily excited. His bodily health was deplorable, and no doubt the change of scene and air would benefit him; but if he were removed thither, his niece, whose attendance upon him was indispensable, would be compelled to give up the wretched pittance she was earning towards their joint support, and, therefore, as well as having regard to his irascible temperament, they considered his removal to the Asylum would not be desirable, while they deeply regretted the regulations of the Institution did not allow of his annuity (£10) being increased. The picture is sad enough, yet the following additional particulars obtained from the mistress of the house where the brother and his devoted niece resided make it still more harrowing. The latter is described as "a very worthy and exemplary young woman, who attended to her uncle's wants and contributed to his comforts out of her own miserable earnings of 5s. per week as a cap maker," and the landlady said that he (the annuitant) "paid a rent of 3s. per week for the room in which he and his niece lived, and that he was eight weeks in arrear; that so long as his niece continued in constant employment they managed to have a daily, although scanty, supply of food; that they never had any meat, and but rarely a bit of fish; but that when she was out of work, as was sometimes the case, then they endured great privations." And the people of whom this is recorded were once upon a time in comfortable and perhaps even in affluent circumstances!

But to resume the thread of our story. In February, 1851, was held the first Festival in aid of the funds of the "Institution." M.W. the Earl of Zetland, Grand Master, was to have presided, but his place was taken (at the last moment) by Bro. B. B. Cabbell, M.P., P.J.G.W., among the Stewards—who, all told, mustered only twenty-five—being Bros. R. J. Spiers, W. H. White, Grand Sec.; John Hervey, and S. B. Wilson, together with the following, namely, Bros. H. W. Eaton, M.P., P.J.G.W., subsequently Lord Cheylesmore; T. R. White, P.S.G.D.; and J. Symonds, P.A.G.D.C. The sum announced was £894 17s. In May, the annual meeting was held, when the number of Male Annuitants was increased by one to 51, and five Widows, being the only approved applicants, were elected on the Female Fund without ballot. It was announced, that on the recommendation of the Earl of Zetland, Grand Lodge had voted £500 towards the repairs and sustentation of the Building at Croydon. Bro. Thomas L. Henley's offer to

attend the inmates gratuitously was accepted and he was appointed Honorary Surgeon to the Institution, and the ladies who had presented purses of five guineas at the consecration were admitted to the same voting privileges as subscribers of £10. One knotty little point, namely, whether the gardener's wages should be paid from the Building or the Annuity Fund, was only decided by a majority of one, payment being ordered to be made out of the former. But the Chairman, Bro. R. Gardner Alston, after consulting several brethren, declined to sign the cheque for the amount due, though he had received the Committee's authority to do so. At length, Bro. Beadon, who was Chairman at the next meeting of the Committee, though believing the payment out of the Annuity Fund to be illegal, consented to sign the cheque on the understanding that the question should be referred for settlement to the annual meeting, when the action of the Committee in ordering payment from the fund in question was approved.

In June, 1851, Bros. R. G. Alston, W. H. White, John Savage, E. H. Patten, S. B. Wilson, and George Wackerbarth were appointed a Sub-Committee to revise the rules and regulations of the Institution. They reported progress at a special meeting of the Committee, and at the regular meeting such alterations as seemed advisable were discussed and settled, and ultimately adopted at the next annual meeting and approved by Grand Lodge. The material points were as follows, namely: that "the total number of votes announced at the last or two last preceding elections as polled on behalf of an unsuccessful candidate" should be carried forward to the credit of such candidate at the next election; and that a candidate who had been unsuccessful at three elections and had attained the age of 80 years, might be placed on the list of Annuitants forthwith. In May, 1852, the number of Male Annuitants was increased to 55, and seven Widows, in addition to the five accepted the year previous, were placed on the Female Fund, while the funded property was announced as consisting of £6800 Male Fund; £750 Female Fund; and over £520 Sustentation of Building Fund—all in Government Stock—the last named also having to its credit £600 in Exchequer Bills and a fair cash balance. In June, two candidates, one of whom had been unsuccessful at four and the other at eight elections, both being over 80 years of age, were placed on the Fund with Annuities of £30 each, in accordance with the new law. In September, the Committee passed resolutions as to the expediency of holding a Festival in 1853 in aid of the funds of the Institution and for communicating with the Grand Master with a view to obtaining his lordship's approval, and, in such case, to have the day fixed for the celebration. When the Grand Master was told of this, he pointed out the difficulty of fixing a day in the first half of the year which would not clash with some other important Masonic gathering, while to hold it later would very likely prove unprofitable. In these circumstances it was resolved by the Committee that it would be expedient to hold over

the Festival till the year 1854, and it was suggested that the second Wednesday in February should be selected for the purpose. On being informed of this resolution, M.W. the Grand Master expressed his cordial approval, and the day proposed was fixed for the gathering. Indeed, the help to be derived from such a celebration would appear to have become desirable, as at the annual meeting in May, 1853, it was found that the funds would not allow of the election of more than five Male Annuitants, thus reducing the total of the year previous to 53, while none were elected in respect of the Female Fund, which, as one widow had resigned her annuity, remained at 11 accordingly. Shortly after this it was resolved to dispense with a House Committee, and instead to have an arrangement by which the members of the Committee of Management should take it in turn to visit the Asylum, two of their number being told off for the purpose every month. In February, 1854, the Festival was held, as arranged. The Grand Master presided, and the Earl of Yarborough, D.G.M., was present, together with other Grand Officers and brethren to the number of about 200, the amount received being £1602 14s., of which £500 was in respect of a legacy, duty free, left by the late Bro. Colville Brown towards the Building Fund and paid over by Bro. Charles Brown, executor. Notwithstanding this success, the Committee did not feel justified in recommending that more than six of the approved candidates should be elected on the Male Fund, and as there had been seven deaths during the year, the total number of Male Annuitants was still further reduced to 52, while only two Female Annuitants were elected, making a total on this Fund of 13. However, one advantage followed the Festival. The amount of Bro. Brown's legacy and the funds already in the hands of the Building Committee were found to be sufficient to justify the Committee in proceeding with the completion of the Asylum as originally designed, more especially as Grand Lodge was generous enough to vote the very handsome donation of £350 towards the expenses. So much expedition was used in carrying on the works that, at the meeting of the Committee of Management on the 14th February, 1855, the following final Report of the Building Committee was presented and accepted, and that body was dissolved, its functions having altogether ceased and determined:

The Building Committee of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution for Aged Freemasons and their Widows, at the termination of their labours, have the pleasure to lay a final Report before the General Committee of the united Charities.

The Building Committee commenced their labours on the 20th day of October, 1847, and appointed Bro. Henry Faudel their Chairman. From that time until the amalgamation of the Royal Benevolent Annuity Fund, the Widows' Pension, and the Asylum for the Aged and Decayed Freemasons, the Governors and Subscribers of the latter Charity were the only authorised body to whom the Building Committee reported. After many meetings and at a special general meeting subsequently held of the Governors and Subscribers to the Asylum, it was resolved to confirm the union of the Charities, but to have the Building Committee an independent body. And in that condition the said Committee have remained until the 19th January, 1855, when the said Committee, having

terminated their labours, did by their own vote and in accordance with their resolution previously adopted, dissolve themselves and now present to the General Committee of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution for Aged Freemasons and their Widows this their unanimous Report, being their last act as an existing body.

Accompanying this their Report the Committee placed in the custody of the General Committee the report of their proceedings, Minute Books, Contracts, Receipts, and every other document connected with the Building, and the Title Deeds, Conveyances, and every paper belonging to the Freehold Building and Land at Croydon on which it stands, or therewith connected. It will be seen that the cost of the Land, Conveyance, Building, &c., has amounted to £7804 14s. 1d., while the Fund at the disposal of the Committee resulting from Donations, Subscriptions, Legacies, and the liberal grant from Grand Lodge, amounted to £7807 16s. 7d., leaving the Building subject to the debt of £294 15s. The Building Committee, having closed their banking account, beg to hand the cash balance of £3 2s. 6d. herewith to the General Committee.

The Committee visited the Building and Grounds on the 25th January last, and have to speak in the most favourable manner of the works recently completed, as well as of the former portions, and believe the interest of the invested Sustentation Fund will be found sufficient to keep in repair for many years the Asylum at Croydon.

The Building Committee have allowed to be inserted in the southern wall of the exterior of the Asylum a small stone tablet wherein to commemorate the munificent bequests of the late Bro. Colville Brown and Mrs. Ashley, and respectfully suggest that a suitable inscription be engraven thereon.

The Committee wish to record their thanks to Bro. John Whitmore, and to Bro. William Farnfield, who have severally given great assistance to the Building Committee, and express the great regret of the members of the Committee that they have not at their disposal the means of offering to Bros. John Whitmore and William Farnfield some more substantial mark of approbation. The Building Committee would have dealt with this subject, but confined the expenditure of the money placed at their disposal to the object for which it was granted.

To Bro. Samuel W. Daukes, the Architect of the Building, the thanks of the Committee are also due for the considerate reduction of the charges of commission.

The Committee have especially to notice the labours of Bro. George Barrett for his indefatigable zeal and perseverance as a member of the Committee, and for his liberal donations and exertions on behalf of its Fund.

The Committee respectfully request an official record of the surrender of the Deeds, Books, and Papers, and of their functions into the hands of the General Committee.

In conclusion, the Building Committee congratulate the General Committee and the Craft at large at this happy termination of a labour commenced under peculiar circumstances, conducted for some time with considerable difficulty, but ending in perfect peace and harmony, and trust that this Keystone of the amalgamation of the three Charities may continue a lasting memorial of Brotherly Love and Goodwill to all mankind.

(Signed) Henry Faudel, Chairman.
J. Lee Stevens.
William L. Wright.
George Barrett.
Thomas Tombleson.

Freemasons' Hall, London,
14th February, 1855.

As a matter of course, a resolution was unanimously passed to the effect "that the best thanks of the Committee of Management are due and hereby given to the Building Committee for their

exertions and attention to the duties confided to them ;" while what little remains to be told in respect of the cost of the Asylum and providing for its sustentation may be disposed of in a few words. In August, 1855, Grand Chapter very liberally voted £50 towards liquidating the balance outstanding, and in the Annual Report presented in May, 1857, the Committee of Management had the satisfaction of announcing that all liabilities in respect of it had been met, and that the Building was in a perfect state of repair. In the Report for 1864, it was announced that the Sustentation Fund of £1000, which, by the terms of the union of the Asylum and Annuity Fund, was to be raised in order to maintain the former in a thoroughly habitable condition, was completed, and that it would be unnecessary, therefore, any longer to invite special subscriptions and donations towards this object. Hence during the last thirty-eight years the chief care of the supporters of the Charity has been directed towards raising the necessary funds for the payment of the Annuitants ; and only very rarely during that period has it been found necessary to incur any considerable outlay, as was the case in 1871-2, when, in consequence of the Asylum having been allowed to remain substantially as it was erected, between £500 and £600 was expended in putting it in thorough repair. This, however, was done without making any special appeal for the purpose, though the customary investment in Government Stocks was less than the state of the finances would otherwise have warranted. Again, in 1877, a large outlay for the same purpose was incurred, but otherwise what little may have to be said will be found of slight importance.

In March, 1855, a letter was read announcing that a motion for an additional grant by Grand Lodge of £100 per annum to the Widows' Fund, raising the total income from this source to £200, which had been carried in the December previous, had since been confirmed ; and thanks to this increase, it was found possible in May to raise the number of Widows on the Fund from 13 to 17. But the Male Fund was not equally prosperous, and though four of the old men pensioners had died during the year, only two were elected in their stead, the number of this class of beneficiaries being thus still further reduced to 50. Indeed, the few years that immediately followed the 1854 Festival must be looked upon as constituting the period of greatest depression for the Charity, nor at first, owing, it may be, to an excess of caution on the part of the authorities, did there seem to be any prospect of putting an end to these difficulties through the customary means of a Festival. The Committee were anxious that one should be held early in the year 1856, and the Grand Master was invited not only to sanction the proposal, but likewise to preside in person. At the Committee meeting in October (1855), however, a letter was read from his lordship in which he declined to preside, on the ground that there had been a kind of general understanding amounting almost to an engagement that such celebrations should be held triennially, and, further, because if one were held, as proposed, it would seriously interfere with the other Charities,

but especially with the Boys' School, to which a kind of pledge had been given that special exertions on behalf of its Building Fund should be made in the coming year. It is not surprising, therefore, that in their Report of May, 1856, the Committee found themselves under the necessity of announcing their inability to hold the usual election, though the number of approved applicants for the benefits of both Funds was very considerable. In fact, even the two vacancies by death which had occurred during the year on the Male Fund could not be filled, so that the number of these Annuitants was still further reduced to 48, while the Widows remained, as before, 17. However, there would seem to have been a general determination to mend matters. In 1856, Grand Chapter increased its annual grant from £35 to £50, while Grand Lodge voted £1000 to the Male and £500 to the Female Fund, which amounts having been most gratefully acknowledged by the Committee, were by them ordered to be immediately invested in the purchase of Stock. Then steps were taken to revise the rules and regulations of the Institution with a view to the improvement and fuller development of its objects, and a special general meeting was held on the 28th March, 1857, when the rules as revised were taken into consideration and settled. These combined efforts were so far successful that in the May following the Committee considered they were justified in recommending the election of four Male and four Female Annuitants, reducing the number on the former to 44, but increasing that of the latter to 18. This was a slight improvement on the year preceding, though it may be thought that more should have been done, and no doubt this would have been the case had the general body of the Craft followed the bright example set them by Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter. But the Committee reported a very appreciable falling off, since May, 1855, in the amount of donations and annual subscriptions on the Male Fund from, in round figures, £717 in 1855 to £595 in 1856, to £405 in 1877; and on the Female Fund from £213 in 1855 to £176 in 1856, to £152 in £1857. As to the alterations in the laws which were approved, firstly at the annual meeting and afterwards by Grand Lodge, their main features may be briefly stated. In the first place, the laws of the two branches were amalgamated. Then the independent income which might be held by a Male Annuitant was increased from £20 to £25, and in the event of a Male Annuitant dying and leaving behind him a widow, to whom he had been married for not less than ten years previous to his election on the Fund, and who was not less than 55 years of age, the said widow, if approved, became entitled to receive half her husband's annuity for a term of three years, and if he had become an inmate of the Asylum, to continue in residence for the same period. It was also agreed that it should be a direction for the future that the whole of the annual subscriptions should be made applicable to the payment of Annuitants, the one-third part to be no longer invested as under the former rules, while as regards votes polled for unsuccessful

candidates—though this alteration had already been in force for a short time—all such as had been polled since 1852 were to be carried forward to their credit at the next election.

In June, 1857, the next Triennial Festival was held under the presidency of Bro. Henry Fenwick, M.P., J.G. Warden, who, in the unavoidable absence of the Earl of Durham, S.G. Warden, very kindly undertook to occupy his place, when the amount of subscriptions and donations was announced as £1558 16s. 6d. It may also be mentioned incidentally in connection with this celebration, that the Board of Stewards who conducted it, finding they had a balance in hand, after meeting all expenses, of over £33, very generously handed the amount to the Secretary, Bro. Farnfield, in order that he might expend it in the purchase of coals and wood for the inmates of the Asylum. Similar acts of kindness have been of frequent occurrence since, though since the close of 1859 the annual provision by Grand Lodge of a sum for the purchase of coal has rendered the application of such gifts to that particular purpose unnecessary. This success appears to have emboldened the friends of the Institution to make an effort to obtain the sanction of the Grand Master to similar gatherings being held more frequently, and a special general meeting was held on the 5th March, 1858, when, having regard to the large number of candidates for acceptance on both Funds, it was resolved that it would be to the interest of the Institution that a Festival should be held once in two years, and to this the Grand Master acceded, the first under the new system being fixed for the 26th January, 1859. A minority at the meeting were in favour of annual Festivals, but though the change in this direction came sooner than might have been expected, the opinion does not seem to have as yet acquired a sufficient degree of strength, and the minority were, to all appearances, hopelessly beaten. However, after the 1857 Festival and with the promise of more frequent gatherings of a similar character, the Committee evidently acquired fresh courage, and in their Report of May, 1858, they recommended the election of ten Male Annuitants in place of the eight who had died, and eight Female Annuitants, one death only on that Fund having occurred since their previous Report. This restored the number of old men on the Funds of the Institution to 46, and increased the number of old women to 25. In September came the good news that Grand Lodge had adopted the resolution of extending still further help to the Charity, and had increased its annual grants by £100 to each of the two branches, thus raising its contribution to the Male Fund to £500 per annum, and that to the Female Fund to £300. In January, 1859, the first and only Festival held under the biennial system, took place under the presidency of Bro. Wyndham S. Portal, when, with a Board of 63 Stewards, a total receipt of £2053 8s. was announced. With such a success it followed, almost as a matter of course, that Annual Festivals should become the order of the day, and they did so forthwith, though the Earl of Zetland would appear to have had some misgivings as to the wisdom of adopting such a course; that is

to say, he sanctioned the proposal and fixed on the 25th January, 1860, for holding the first Annual Festival, but remained privately of opinion that it was not an advisable step to take. However, there is little doubt that his lordship must very soon have had reason to change his opinion. The receipts at the earlier yearly Festivals fluctuated somewhat; but on the whole they presented a steady and satisfactory result year by year, while of late years the returns have been such as even the most sanguine could hardly have anticipated. But this is by the way. At the annual meeting in 1859, when the number of Male Annuitants was increased to 62 and the number of Female Annuitants to 29, there was voted a resolution to the effect that "an Annual Festival would be advantageous to the Charity and not injurious to the other Charities," and the Grand Master was kind enough to acquiesce.

From this time forward the prospects of the Institution appear to have brightened very materially, and we are rejoiced to add, thus far at all events, permanently. In December, 1859, it was announced that Grand Chapter had been pleased to order the transfer of £200 Three per Cent. Consols to the Male Fund and of a like amonnt to the Widows' Fund, and the Committee passed a vote of thanks for the gift, as well as to Bro. Joseph Smith, to the exertion of whose influence the action of Grand Chapter appears to have been ascribed. The month following we enter on the long list of Annual Festivals in aid of the funds of the Institution. The brother who had the honour of presiding on this memorable occasion was Lord Leigh, then as now Prov. Grand Master of Warwickshire. The Board of Stewards mustered only 48 brethren, but their joint exertions resulted in the subscription of £2096 19s. 6d., one list still being due, so that as the Biennial Festival had exceeded its triennial predecessors, so did the first annual exceed the biennial in like manner, if not by a like amount. Such an announcement must have been highly gratifying to all members of the Craft, but most especially to the supporters of the new arrangement, whose anticipations that an Annual Festival would prove beneficial to the Charity and at the same time not, as many had feared, injurious to the other Institutions, were thus most fully borne out. Another feature in connection with this Festival appears to have attracted the notice of the Committee, who in their Report delivered in May following, made a point of expressing their satisfaction that several of the brethren who had acted as Stewards belonged to lodges in the Provinces, a fact which showed that the fame of the Institution and the benefits it was conferring was becoming more and more widely known throughout the country. Among other gratifying features in the same Report it may be noted that the permanent income of the Charity, taking the Male and Female Funds together, was over £1473, while the funded property in respect of the same Funds was £17,450 Three per Cent. Government Stock. In these circumstances, it is gratifying to read that, notwithstanding the increase made the year previous in the number of Annuitants, it was resolved to raise the

Males to 74 and the Females to 37. One little matter occurred in connection with the election of the Widows which cannot be passed without notice. When the result was made known, it was found that a certain widow who was returned as unsuccessful with 909 votes, should by right have been included among the successful, some 2000 votes and upwards which had been cast in her favour having been overlooked. A special Committee meeting was convened for the purpose of considering what steps should be taken in order to rectify the mistake, and in the result a previously successful and a previously unsuccessful candidate had to change places, the Sub-Committee appointed to examine the polling-papers having reported the error made by the Scrutineers. The circumstances are, perhaps, in themselves trivial, and would not need to be mentioned, but for the protest raised by Bro. John Savage against the course at first pursued, in allowing a scrutiny by a general meeting to be disturbed by a Committee. In the end a special general meeting was held on the 1st June, when the matter was set straight in a proper manner. The following was Bro. Savage's protest:

I protest against the ruling of the Chairman in accepting and putting to the vote the foregoing Resolution for the following reasons, viz.:

Firstly. Because no Committee can have the power or authority to revoke or alter any Resolution of a general meeting; inasmuch as any revocation or alteration must emanate from a general meeting or special general meeting called for that purpose, or from Grand Lodge, to the extent limited by the operation of Laws 42 and 46 of the Rules and Regulations of the Institution.

Secondly. Because no Committee can have the power or authority to appoint Scrutineers to review the Report of the Scrutineers appointed by the general meeting, and to bring up another Report for the purpose of either confirming such first-named Report or of revoking or altering any portion of such first-named Report, inasmuch as any such appointment of a Scrutiny or of new Scrutineers must emanate from a general meeting or from a special general meeting called for that purpose.

Thirdly. Because the Masonic Body and the Masonic Charities, justly holding a high position among the Institutions of the metropolis and of the kingdom, should, in proceeding to rescind or vary any Resolution duly passed, act with due form, order, and regularity, thus forming a precedent which would not only be approved but might also be adopted by other Societies and Charities.

Lastly. Because the ruling of the Chairman on this occasion, if not protested against, might form a highly dangerous and unconstitutional precedent.

In the July following, the classification of the Female Annuitants was simplified, all Widows not exceeding 70 years of age receiving annuities of £20. In August, the Warden's stipend was increased from £5 to £10 per annum, but a proposition to pay the Secretary £50 per annum instead of £20, in respect of the Widows' Fund, was negatived. The same fate overtook a far less complimentary proposition which was moved by Bro. Joseph Smith, and was to the effect that a retiring pension of £60 per annum out of the Male Fund be awarded to Bro. Secretary; but it was unanimously resolved by way of amendment that, as Bro. Farnfield's services gave satisfaction to the Committee, it was not desirable to make any such alteration at present. So far, indeed, were the Committee from looking favourably upon such a proposition, that in less than a

year the increased salary of £50 a year from the Widows' Fund was unhesitatingly voted Bro. Farnfield.

In January, 1861, Viscount Holmesdale, M.P., Prov. G.M. Kent, presided at the second Annual Festival, when the subscription realised £2982 1s., with five out of the ninety Stewards' lists still to be returned. As a consequence, at the annual meeting in May, the numbers on the books of the Institution were raised to 78 males and 45 females. However, progress was not uniformly the order of the day, for when the Earl de Grey and Ripon presided in 1862, the returns amounted to only £1986 4s., and the number of Annuitants on both Funds remained stationary till 1863. Meanwhile, other questions arose which deserve some attention, as, for instance, that formulated by Bro. R. W. Jenkins, P.G.D.C., as to the amount that would purchase a nomination to either Fund during the lifetime of the nominor. The question was thus submitted :

1. By the Constitution of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution for Aged Freemasons and Widows is there power, in consideration of a sum of money to be at once paid, to grant a party during life the privilege of nominating one person on each establishment, subject, of course, to all existing Regulations, so as always to have a nominee receiving the benefits of the Institution, Male and Female, during the life of a nominor ?

2. What sum would be required to acquire such a privilege ?

3. If you should be of opinion that no such power could, under the existing Laws, be exercised, what measures would be necessary for acquiring the same ?

The matter was referred to a Sub-Committee consisting of Bros. J. S. S. Hopwood, John L. Evans, E. Cox, J. Udall, and Col. J. R. Western, by whom the question was most carefully and elaborately considered, even to the extent of determining the basis on which the power of purchase should be calculated, and Bro. Hopwood gave notice of a motion for the annual meeting in May, 1862, to the effect that " the privilege of nominating one person for the benefits of this Institution, in each or either Fund, be granted to such person or persons as may pay an adequate consideration for the same, during the life of the nominator." However, the notice was withdrawn, and consequently no decision was arrived at. The other question, which was also referred to a Sub-Committee, related to the duties and emoluments of the Collector of the Institution, that officer's duties never having been defined with anything like clearness. The subject was most thoroughly considered, and the results arrived at formed, in their main features, the basis of the arrangements which until last year were made in calculating the remuneration payable to this officer. It was not, however, till after the subject had been referred back for the purpose of examining into the course followed by the Girls' and Boys' Schools, that the Sub-Committee's report was approved, and this approval was not forthcoming till January, 1864.

There are likewise sundry other matters which possess a certain degree of interest, and may, therefore, be briefly noticed as well here as in the order of their occurrence. For example, on one occasion a

question arose as to what constituted a London and what a Country brother, and the Committee settled that the difference must be determined by the place of his initiation—that is, if he had been initiated in a London lodge, he was a London brother, but if in a Country one, a Country brother, no account being taken of his momentary place of residence. Then, in 1864, a letter was received from the Lodge of Unanimity and Sincerity, No. 261, Taunton, which as far back as 1837 had voted £50 towards the Asylum, requesting that the number of its votes should be increased from ten to twenty, on the ground that as four votes were given for every £10, and "so on in proportion," twenty votes must be a just *quid pro quo* in the case of a donation of £50. It also requested that the W. Master at the time should be placed on the list of Vice-Presidents. However, the Committee did not see its way to acceding to either request, though at a subsequent revision of the rules it was decided, and the decision is still in force, that the W. Master for the time being of a lodge presenting the amount stated should take rank among the Vice-Presidents. In the course of the same year, a former inmate of the Asylum, having become a lunatic, was sent to Colney Hatch, the cost of his maintenance at which asylum was defrayed by the Hackney Union, and application was made to the Committee of the Institution that the Annuity should be paid to the parochial authorities of Hackney to reimburse them their outlay. However, the Committee were professionally advised by Bro. R. H. Giraud that the parish had no claim upon the Institution, as the Annuity in question was paid out of funds voluntarily subscribed for the personal benefit of Aged Freemasons and their Widows, and not to relieve the poor rates. In August, 1868, it is minuted that the Secretary had been applied to by a Winchester brother for a return of the amounts paid to the Institution by each Province in England and Wales and by the London district—stating whether to the Male or Female Fund—during the preceding year, and the number of Annuitants hailing from each Province, so that he might bring the subject of the Masonic Charities before his Provincial Grand Lodge at its next meeting. The Secretary courteously declined to furnish the information requested, and the Committee endorsed his refusal. In June, 1870, we have the repetition of a mistake which had already once occurred at the election of Annuitants. An error was discovered in the return of the votes polled for one of the candidates, who would otherwise have been elected on the Fund. As the names of the successful candidates had already been advertised, the brother was forthwith placed on the roll of Annuitants, but whether this course was adopted owing to the lateness of the discovery or to the very vigorous protest which a different mode of meeting the previous similar difficulty, as already described, had evoked from Bro. John Savage, we have no means of ascertaining. In February, 1872, Bro. J. C. Parkinson gave the Secretary notice of his intention to move a resolution to the effect that brethren who had contributed £100 to the Funds of the Institution should be designated "Vice-Patrons,"

and receive certain privileges, Bro. Parkinson's object being to assimilate this to the other Charities. Here, however, a difficulty—happily not insuperable—presented itself. It was clearly impossible there could be a body of brethren styled *Vice*-Patrons, unless there were a Patron or Patrons, and the then Grand Master, the Marquis of Ripon, was requested to use his influence with the Prince of Wales, M.W.P.G.M., and, if possible, induce His Royal Highness to accept the office of Patron. The Grand Master's influence was successfully exercised, and the Prince, very graciously acquiescing in the desire of the Committee, became Patron of the Charity. The way was thus cleared for the institution of Vice-Patrons, and those entitled to the designation took rank accordingly. In 1883, a further change was made, the Prince of Wales being dubbed Grand Patron, and donors of 200 guineas and upwards Patrons, the style and title, with all attendant privileges, of Vice-Patron and Vice-President respectively being still retained.

In February, 1874, a number of brethren constituted a Committee for the purpose of establishing a Fund to perpetuate the memory of a Bro. John Thomas, who had taken a deep interest in the Benevolent Institution; and Bro. H. C. Overall, as Honorary Secretary of the said Committee, wrote informing the Secretary that it had been determined the memorial should take the form of Annuities to an aged Freemason and the Widow of a Freemason, the recipients to be called the "Thomas Annuitants"; and he wished to know if, in the event of the Committee being able to carry out their intention, the Institution would become Trustees of the Fund raised. In reply to a request for further information, Bro. Overall gave an outline of the proposed scheme, which was that the Annuity—if the funds allowed of only one—should be allotted to an unsuccessful Candidate, preference to be given in the first instance to the brother from the South Metropolitan district who had polled the largest number of votes, and then to a brother from Herefordshire, the late Bro. Thomas's native county; but if there were no such Candidates on the list, then to the highest unsuccessful Candidate. If enough money were raised to provide two Annuities, the second was to be assigned to an unsuccessful Widow, subject to the same conditions. The matter was referred to a Sub-Committee consisting of Bros. Major Creaton, Giraud, and Raynham W. Stewart, who, after conferring with Bro. Overall, arranged that the Fund should be applicable to Male Candidates only, the amount of the Annuity not to exceed £10; or, if more than that sum were raised, the surplus, but not in excess of £10, was to be allocated under the like conditions to the unsuccessful Candidate next in order of votes on the poll, and so on, till the whole of the annual proceeds was exhausted. Unfortunately, the scheme never got beyond the very earliest stage—that of proposition—and little else remains to commemorate the virtues of Bro. Thomas beyond the record in the Minute Books of the Benevolent Institution of the scheme which was submitted, and the conference that followed. A better fate befel the more recent proposal to

establish a memorial in honour of the late Bro. John Hervey, who, as a Past Grand Deacon, and still more during his eleven years' tenure of the office of Grand Secretary, rendered such signal services to the Craft. On the decease of this most worthy brother, it was resolved to found a "John Hervey Memorial," and the proceeds—about £1000—were invested in Government Stock in the names of certain brethren as Trustees, with a view to the annual interest being apportioned among the four Unsuccessful Candidates, two being Men and two Women, who stand highest on the poll at each successive election. The assignment of the Fund to this purpose is the more appropriate from the fact of Bro. Hervey having, for a long term of years, played a leading part in the government of the Charity. One other proposition of a somewhat similar character may be mentioned, namely the Huyshe Perpetual Presentation Fund, established by the Province of Devon as a memorial to the late Brother the Rev. John Huyshe, M.A. Past G. Chaplain, who had for many years conducted its affairs with so much advantage to the Craft and such signal credit to himself. The Fund in question, as our readers are aware, was assigned to one of the Schools, but at the time its establishment was in contemplation, Bro. J. E. Curteis, presumably as a matter of courtesy, addressed a letter to Bro. Terry, with a view to ascertaining what sum must be paid in order to secure to the Province the right of perpetual presentation to the Male Fund. The proposal was very carefully considered, and in the result it was decided that the amount must be sufficient to yield an income of £40 per annum, that being the amount yearly payable to a Male Annuitant.

Among other events which may fittingly be noticed here is, in the first place, the change which was made in 1886 in the law relating to the Treasurer of the Institution. Till then, the Grand Treasurer for the time being had held the office *ex-officio*, but at the annual meeting in May, 1886, it was resolved, on the motion of Bro. Jabez Hogg, P.G.D., that the Treasurer of the Institution should be annually elected in May by the Governors and Subscribers, and Bro. Edgar Bowyer, P.G. Std. Br., a staunch supporter of the Charity, was thereupon elected, and his election confirmed the month following, when Grand Lodge, at its Quarterly Communication, acquiesced in the change. It was also in this year that the Emulation Lodge of Improvement for the first time presented its annual contribution of £10, to be divided equally between the third highest Unsuccessful Candidates on the Male and Widows' Funds respectively. In 1888 an attempt to have the date of the annual meeting altered from the third Friday in May to the last Friday in April, was resolutely defeated, while in the autumn of the year following a Committee was appointed, on the motion of Bro. J. S. Cumberland, to inquire into the working of the Secretary's office. The members of the said Committee were nominated by that brother, and, after investigating the subject most thoroughly, reported, all but unanimously, that the duties of the office were carried out strictly in accordance with the terms arranged by the Committee of Management with the different

members of the staff, and most efficiently, and that as regards the Collector of the Institution he was paid only the commission he was entitled to under the terms of the agreement made with him at the time of his election to office, and in respect of moneys collected by him. It should also be mentioned that in the autumn of 1888 an offer to sell a narrow strip of land contiguous to the Asylum at Croydon, over which the Institution already enjoyed a right of way, was made by the trustees of the late Mrs. Morland, and accepted on the recommendation of Bro. Raynham W. Stewart, P.G.D., and the land thus acquired has since been planted with trees and shrubs, and carefully fenced in. At the same time, and as one of the conditions of the sale, the Institution surrendered its lease of an adjoining meadow; but a subsequent offer to sell further land was not entertained, and the estate owned by the Institution at Croydon, though it has been made more compact by the recent purchase, remains virtually what it was when the Governors of the original Asylum Fund purchased it in 1847.

Having described these few events which, as they have exercised little or no effect on the fortunes of the Institution, have been advisedly grouped together, we revert to our old plan of recording things in the order of their occurrence, so that the marvellous progress made by the Charity during the 60 years of its existence may stand out all the more prominently. Thus as regards the Festival of 1862, when the Earl de Grey and Ripon, Dep. G. Master, occupied the chair for the first time, we have already shown that there was a very substantial decline in the amount of donations and subscriptions; but in 1863, when Bro. John Havers, the Junior G. Warden of the year, presided, the total announced was £2203, and on the strength of the additional £200 or thereabouts, the Committee recommended a slight but serviceable increase from 78 to 79 Old Men, and from 45 to 47 Old Women Annuitants. In January, 1864, the Duke of St. Albans, then Provincial Grand Master of Lincolnshire, kindly gave his services as Chairman, and the amount subscribed was £2375. In the May following, the Male Annuitants were raised to 80, but there was no increase on the Widows' Fund. In 1865, the Earl de Grey and Ripon presided for the second time, and so successful was the appeal that he made on the occasion, that it was arranged the numbers to be borne on the two Funds should henceforth be 84 Males and 50 Females. In 1866, when Bro. Col. H. A. Bowyer, Prov. Grand Master of Oxfordshire, was in the chair, there was once again a diminution in the total announced, the aggregate result being ultimately stated at rather more than £3017. Under these circumstances, the number of Male Annuitants remained unaltered, but that of the Widows was increased to 53. Early in 1867, the old system of granting Annuities according to a sliding scale was done away with, and it was resolved that the Annuities paid out of both Funds should be uniform in amount, the Old Men to be paid £26 per annum, and the Old Women £25, the men receiving £30 to be left in undisturbed enjoyment of the superior sum. This some-

what increased the outlay on the Widows' Fund, and as the Festival under the presidency of Lord de Tabley, Prov. Grand Master of Cheshire, only yielded £2692, it must be admitted that the prospect for the approved Candidates at the election in the May following was not encouraging. However, on the advice of the revision Sub-Committee, it had been resolved to appropriate two-thirds of the Life Donations towards the payment of annuities, and so the Males were increased to 88 and the Females to 56. At the Festival of 1868, Bro. Alexander Dobie, Prov. G M. Surrey, occupied the chair, and the amount announced was £3128; in May five Men and seven Widows were added to the Funds. The Earl of Carnarvon, Prov. G.M. Somersetshire, was President at the Festival in 1869, but the result announced was under £2220. However, better fortune attended the efforts made in the years 1870 and 1871, in the former of which the sum of £3266 was raised, the Chairman being Sir Daniel Gooch, Bart., M.P., P.G.M. Berks and Bucks, while in the latter, under the presidency of Bro. Samuel Tomkins, G. Treasurer and Treasurer of the Institution, as the representative of Col. F. Burdett, Prov. G.M. Middlesex, the sum announced was £3377, afterwards increased to £3514. In 1872, at the last Festival held during the Secretaryship of the late Bro. Farnfield, the services of Earl Percy, M.P., Prov. G.M. Northumberland, were placed at the disposal of the Institution, over £3577 being raised for its purposes, and the number of Annuitants borne on the two Funds together were increased to 193—namely, 115 Men and 78 Women.

The remaining Festivals have taken place under the auspices of Bro. Terry, who, towards the close of 1872, succeeded Bro. Farnfield in the Secretaryship. They one and all tell the same tale of active and successful exertion on behalf of the Institution, and together present results which, if not unsurpassable, are well nigh unexampled in the history of British Charitable Institutions. One piece of good fortune occurred on the very threshold of Bro. Terry's new career. The Prince of Wales had not long previously accepted the position of Patron of the Charity, and in that capacity he very graciously consented to occupy the chair at the new Secretary's first Festival, in February, 1873. The Board of Stewards numbered 185 brethren, and the result, as first announced, presented the large total of £6866, which was subsequently increased to close on £7000. The result did not materially affect the election in May, no alteration being made in the number of Male Annuitants (115), though that of the Widows was increased from 78 to 82. This, however, may be accounted for by the increase made in the amount of the Annuities, which in the case of the Old Men had just before been raised from £26 to £36, and in that of the Old Women from £25 to £28. Other changes in connection with the Annuitants were made about the same time, one of them being to the effect that the independent income of a Male applicant must not exceed £40, and that of a Female applicant £30 per annum. In January, 1874, when the President of the day was Lord Waveney, Prov. G.M. Suffolk, the efforts of the 135 Stewards

resulted in a subscription of £5063, subsequently raised to £5220. Thereupon the Committee increased the Male Annuitants to 120 and the Females to 88. In 1875, the late Earl of Shrewsbury and Talbot Prov. G.M. Staffordshire, presided. The Stewards were 175 in number, and the total of the lists £7020. With such a result the Committee recommended an increase of 10 Men and 12 Women, raising the former to 130 and the latter to 100. In 1876, Lord Skelmersdale—subsequently Earl of Lathom—Prov. G.M. W. Lancashire, occupied the chair, when, with a Board of Stewards 215 strong, a total of £9380 was raised. This still greater success induced the Committee to increase the Male Annuities to £40, and the Female Annuities to £32, while an addition of 10 was made to the number of Widows, the roll of Annuitants being 130 Men and 110 Women. In 1877, the chair was to have been taken by Prince Leopold, Prov. G.M. Oxfordshire and J.G Warden of England; but at the last moment His Royal Highness's health failed him, and the late Earl of Shrewsbury and Talbot very kindly supplied his place, the aggregate of subscriptions being £13,368. In these circumstances, the Committee made a bold plunge, and 15 Annuitants were added to each Fund, raising the numbers respectively to 145 Males and 125 Females. In 1878, when the chair was taken by the Duke of Manchester, Prov. G.M. Norths and Hunts, there were 225 Stewards and a subscription of £11,333. Therefore, having regard to what had latterly been done, the Annual Meeting contented itself with sanctioning a moderate increase on the Widows' Fund, the number borne on which was raised to 135, while the Men remained as before, at 145. In 1879 the ruler of one of our largest Provinces—Col. Starkie, Prov. G.M. East Lancashire—took the chair, and his appeal, backed up by the exertions of a Board of 294 Stewards, resulted in the collection of £14,386, the Chairman's Province taking the lead with a round sum of £3500. As a result, the two Funds were equalised in point of numbers, there being on each 145 persons in receipt of the benefits provided by the Charity. The following year, the Earl of Zetland, Prov. G.M. North and East Yorkshire, presided, and the 230 Stewards brought in £12,280, and as there were 31 Male and 47 Female Candidates, the numbers on the two Funds were increased to 150 and 155 respectively. In 1881, Sir H. Edwards, Bart., Prov. G.M. of the contiguous Province of West Yorkshire, enacted the part of President, and as some 400 brethren supported him as Stewards, it is not surprising that the total of Subscriptions should have amounted to £14,360, the Chairman's Province following the example of East Lancashire on a previous occasion and contributing a round £3500. At the election in the month of May following, the Funds were extended, and the prescribed annuities were paid to 155 Men and 160 Women. In 1882, under the presidency of Col. Lloyd-Philipps, Prov. G.M. South Wales, Western Division, the 255 Stewards raised amongst them £12,600, but no increase in the numbers on the respective Funds was made. However, a new law instituted since the previous year came into operation for the first time; the numbers

elected being, in each case, swelled by the addition of three, to be placed on their proper Funds as vacancies occurred. In 1883, the chair was taken by General Brownrigg, C.B., Prov. G.M. Surrey. The Board of Stewards was composed of 276 brethren, and by their joint efforts the sum of £13,260 was obtained. It was determined, therefore, to raise the number of Annuitants to 330, of whom 163 were Males and 167 Females; while, in, addition there were no less than 19 Widows, each in receipt of a moiety of her late husband's Annuity.

In 1884, the Grand Treasurer of the year, Bro. J. Derby Allcroft, would have occupied the chair, but at the very last moment that respected brother was prevented by illness from fulfilling his engagement, and Bro. Sir John B. Monckton, then President of the Board of General Purposes, generously stepped forward to fill the gap, and pleaded the cause of the Institution so ably and so successfully, that subscriptions were obtained amounting in the aggregate to £14,665 12s. In 1885, the Secretary had the good fortune to enlist the support of Bro. the Right Hon. Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, Bart., M.P., Prov. G.M. Gloucestershire, when, with the co-operation of a Board of Stewards numbering 352 brethren, a total of £17,770 6s. 2d. was realised. After a success so signal, which, at the time, was quite unprecedented, the Committee of Management felt no hesitation in recommending in their Report, which was presented at the Annual Meeting in May, that the roll of Annuitants should be extended, and when the year's election was over there were on the establishment no less than 173 Male and 202 Widow Annuitants, the sum annually required to provide their Annuities being close on £13,400. In 1886, the Chairman was the Marquis of Hertford, S.G. Warden, and under his auspices, a Board of 279 Stewards had the satisfaction of raising a total of £15,000. In 1887, the year of the Queen's Jubilee, great efforts were made to ensure a result that should be worthy of so auspicious an event. The services of one of our most distinguished Prov. Grand Masters—Bro. W. W. B. Beach, M.P., P.G.M. Hampshire and the Isle of Wight—were secured as Chairman, and a Board of 379 Stewards was constituted, and on the day appointed for the celebration, a sum was announced which ultimately reached the magnificent total of £19,229. But the year's receipts were still further augmented, firstly, by a special donation from Grand Lodge of £2000, and, secondly, by the sum of £2107, being the one-third part of the proceeds of the fees received for admission to the Special Meeting or Convention held in the Royal Albert Hall to commemorate the Jubilee of the Queen's accession to the throne. In addition, and with the idea of perpetuating the memory of the same event, the Province of West Yorkshire handed over to the funds of the Institution the sum of £2100, being the amount arranged to be paid for two rights of perpetual presentation to the Widows' Fund, so that the year's receipts, exclusive of the annual grants from Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter, and the dividends on funded property, very considerably exceeded the sum of £25,000. With such an array

of contributions as this, the Committee of Management, seeing there were no less than 128 candidates on the lists for election, determined on recommending a substantial increase in the number of Annuitants, especially on the Widows' Fund, and at the annual meeting in May, the Committee's recommendation was adopted, and the numbers augmented to 178 Male and 227 Widows, to which must be added the two widows subsequently nominated by the Province of West Yorkshire, making a grand total of 407 Annuitants, for whom the Institution undertook the responsibility of providing.

At the Festival in 1888 there was a considerable diminution in the receipts, due to the fact that the Craft was preparing to celebrate the Centenary of the foundation of the Royal Masonic Institution for Girls, and lodges, chapters, and individuals were making the most strenuous efforts to raise a sum that should be worthy of so important an event, as well as of the Grand Master the Prince of Wales, who had graciously undertaken the duties of Chairman. Nevertheless, a Board of 276 Stewards was organised, and by their efforts and those of Bro. Sir George Elliot, Bart., M.P., Prov. G. Master of the Eastern Division of South Wales, the Secretary had the satisfaction of announcing a total which ultimately reached to close on £15,300. But though the number of Candidates was still formidable, the Committee did not consider themselves justified, under the circumstances, in recommending a further augmentation of the establishment, and the solitary incident at the annual meeting which deserves to be recorded was the election of Bro. J. A. Farnfield, P.A.G.D.C., as Treasurer of the Institution, *vice* Bro. Edgar Bowyer, P.G. Std. B., who had died, after a very brief illness, in the month of March, and to whose widow and family the executive authorities had already forwarded a letter of condolence. Bro. Bowyer's death was a great loss to the Charity. As a member of the Committee of Management and subsequently as Treasurer, he had rendered valuable services to the Institution. He was one of the most active members of its governing body, while as regards the inmates of the Asylum at Croydon, he had not only busied himself in promoting their well-being and comfort, but he and his family had for many years been among the chief contributors towards the Summer and New Year entertainments which it is the proud privilege of the Secretary, with the sanction and approval of his Committee, to have organised. Bro. Bowyer, indeed, may be said to have died in harness, his last public Masonic act having been to preside at the final meeting of the Board of Stewards for the 1888 Festival.

In 1889, the Rt. Wor. the Earl of Euston, who had been installed in office as Prov. G. Master of Northants and Hunts rather more than a year previously, very kindly gave his services as Chairman, and a numerous and efficient Board of Stewards, consisting of 361 brethren, was formed. But the efforts which the Craft generally had made in June, 1888, on behalf of the Girls' Centenary Festival, had rendered anything like a large subscription well-nigh impossible, and the Institution must have considered itself fortunate in

obtaining what, in the face of such untoward circumstances, must be regarded as the very considerable sum of £13,508. In 1890, his lordship again presided as substitute for the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor of London, Bro. Sir Henry A. Isaacs, who had undertaken to act as Chairman, but was prevented by illness from fulfilling his engagement. On this occasion, the Board of Stewards was 330 strong, and the donations and subscriptions amounted to £13,841. In the meantime, however, the lists of candidates had gone on increasing to such an extent that the Committee of Management felt it was necessary that steps should be taken to bring them within manageable compass. They realised that the limits of increase in the number of Annuitants had been already reached, so far, at least, as was consistent with prudence and the funds at the time available. They therefore set themselves to the task of revising those of the Rules and Regulations of the Charity in which were defined the qualifications of Candidates; and when the several members of the Committee had submitted such amendments as appeared desirable, and the Committee itself had held one or more meetings for the purpose of embodying in the new Code of Laws such proposals as seemed best calculated to secure the object in view, the Rules, as amended, were submitted and approved at a Special General Meeting held on the 14th May, 1890, confirmed at the Annual Meeting held two days later, and accepted by Grand Lodge at its Quarterly Communication in the month of June next ensuing. The material changes which were thus effected, and attended with satisfactory results, were as follow:—

a. Male Fund.

(1) Every candidate must have been a subscribing member to a lodge as well as a registered Master Mason for a period of *fifteen* years. Under the old rules he was required to be a registered Master Mason for *fifteen* years and a subscribing member of a lodge for only *ten* years of that period.

(2) The income disqualifying a brother from becoming a candidate was reduced from £40 to £32 per annum.

(3) On the death of a Male Annuitant, his widow, provided she had been married to him for *seven* years, became eligible to receive half her late husband's annuity for a period of *five* years. Under the old rules it was necessary that the widow should have been married to him for *five* years, and the term for which she was entitled to receive her half-annuity was *three* years.

b. Widows' Fund.

(1) The minimum age for election was raised from 55 to 60 years.

(2) The husband of a widow applicant must have been a subscribing member of a lodge as well as a registered Master Mason for at least *fifteen* years, instead of a registered Master Mason for *fifteen* years and a subscribing member for only *ten* years. She must also have been married to him at least *seven*, instead of *five*, years; and if the widow of an annuitant, for at least *five*, instead of *three*, years previous to the presentation of his petition.

The new Rules, which were fashioned on the lines of those previously in force, were undoubtedly more stringent than the old,

but not unnecessarily so in the case of the Male Fund, though as regards the Widows' Fund, it has since been found necessary to revert to the ten years' subscribing membership of the deceased husband as a qualification for candidature. Owing, however, to the very large number of Candidates on the lists when the revision took place, it was some time before the full measure of the change was felt. Still, the Committee had every reason to be satisfied with the manner in which this particular duty was carried out, nor, but for the death of that staunch friend of the Institution, Bro. Raynham W. Stewart, P.G.D., would the events of the year 1890 have been otherwise than a subject of general congratulation. In Bro. Stewart, however, the Charity lost one of its oldest and most devoted supporters, who by his advocacy of its interests in Grand Lodge, by the part he had borne as a member of the Committee of Management, and by the advice he tendered from time to time in his professional capacity, had secured to himself the esteem and respect of every friend and supporter of the Institution. His death occurred while the work of revising the Laws was in progress, and at the Annual Meeting, at which the new Rules were adopted, there was passed a resolution of sympathy with the family of this most worthy brother.

The Right Hon. Earl Amherst, Prov. G. Master of Kent, presided at the Festival of 1891, and, under his lordship's auspices, the sum of £15,880 was raised, the Board of Stewards being 323 in number, while the Chairman's Province figured in the Returns for the very large amount of £3484. But though the result showed a substantial advance on the previous Festival results, the Committee decided upon not incurring any fresh responsibilities, and the number of Annuitants remained unaltered at 180 males, and 229 widows, the number of widows receiving half their late husbands' annuities being 27. As for the other circumstances mentioned in the Report, which was presented at the Annual Meeting in May of this year, a rare piece of good fortune befel the Institution in the shape of a legacy of £3500, bequeathed by Bro. Dr. Marris Wilson, brother of the late Bro. Sir Erasmus Wilson—who also had been a staunch friend of all our Masonic Charities—while, on the other hand, the painful duty devolved upon the Committee of recording the deaths of the Earl of Carnarvon, Pro G. Master, and Bro. William Winn, two of the Trustees, who, in their several spheres, had rendered most important services to the Charity.

When the Annual Meeting of Governors and Subscribers in May, 1891, had been held, the Institution entered on the 50th year of its existence, and no sooner had the Festival campaign of the year been brought to a conclusion with the meeting at Brighton in behalf of the Royal Masonic Institution for Boys than the Committee of Management and their Secretary began making their preparations for the Jubilee Festival. The sanction of Grand Lodge was obtained for the suspension of those rules which determine the votes to be assigned to the different classes of donors and subscribers in return

for their contributions to the funds of the Charity, so that the Committee might have it in their power to offer certain special inducements in the shape of extra votes to brethren to enrol themselves as Stewards for the occasion, and to lodges, chapters, and other Masonic bodies, as well as to brethren and non-Masons, to contribute more largely than usual. An Executive Sub-Committee was at the same time formed for the purpose of preparing and regulating the steps it might be found necessary to take in order to ensure the greatest possible amount of success, while circulars were addressed to the lodges and chapters throughout England, impressing upon them the importance of the approaching celebration, and inviting them to commission one or more of their members to represent them on the Board of Stewards. But the first question to which the Executive very naturally gave their attention was to secure the services of a brother, whose presidency would confer exceptional lustre on the Festival, and a communication was addressed to the Prince of Wales, M.W.G. Master, and President of the Institution, in which His Royal Highness was respectfully solicited to preside. Unfortunately, in consequence of the multiplicity of his engagements, the Prince, while expressing his heartiest good wishes for the success of the Jubilee, found himself unable to accede to the request. A similar letter, addressed to the late Duke of Clarence and Avondale, was, for a like reason, unsuccessful, but a third attempt was more fortunate, and the Committee had the satisfaction of enlisting the services as Chairman of the Right Hon. the Earl of Mount Edgcumbe, Prov. G. Master of Cornwall, who, only a few months previously, had been appointed to the exalted office of Deputy G. Master of England. The next important question to be decided had reference to the locality in which the Festival was to be held. But here there were no great difficulties to be overcome. With the large number of guests that was certain to be present the range of choice was necessarily limited, and in the result it was settled that the Jubilee should be held in the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden, the terms offered by the lessee, Bro. Sir Augustus Harris, P.G. Treasurer, being most generous, while the theatre itself, besides being admirably adapted for such a purpose, had the further advantage of being easily accessible from all parts of London. Here then, on Wednesday, the 24th of February, 1892, under the presidency of the Right Hon. the Earl of Mount Edgcumbe, D.G.M., Prov. G. Master of Cornwall, the Jubilee of this most valuable and, we gladly add, most successful Masonic Charity was celebrated, amid demonstrations of enthusiasm which may be more easily imagined than described. In respect of numbers, the Board of Stewards was slightly stronger than that which did such splendid service at the Girls' School Centenary, but only some 1150 dined in the Theatre, the remaining 350, or thereabouts, being either absentees or in attendance on the ladies, of whom there were about 400 present, who dined either in the Crush Room, or in the first tier of boxes, which had been very comfortably arranged for the purpose. The band of the Grenadier Guards, under Bro. Lieut.

Dan Godfrey, played a choice selection of music while dinner was in progress, but the after-dinner proceedings were shorn of their usual proportions. Anything in the nature of a concert was out of the question, and the speeches were necessarily brief, but these shortcomings were amply atoned for when the Chairman announced the total of donations and subscriptions as exceeding £59,500—a sum which surpassed by several thousands of pounds the final amount resulting from the Girls' School Centenary Festival, and which was subsequently increased to just over £69,000. On hearing this announcement, the enthusiasm of the guests knew no bounds. The cheers were again and again renewed, and when, shortly afterwards the meeting dispersed, there was not one of the many hundreds who had been present who must not have felt a glow of pride at having borne a part, however humble, in a Festival which had proved so marvellously successful.

As regards the effect, both immediate and future, of this splendid fête on the Institution itself, it is gratifying to record that the Committee of Management very wisely resolved, in the first instance, on investing the major portion of the proceeds, so that the permanent income might be substantially increased; and, in the next place, that the number of annuitants should be increased by the addition of 10 men and 10 widows. By adopting this course they were able to extend the benefits of the Institution to a greater number of worthy Masons and Masons' widows without enlarging the amount which it was necessary to raise annually by voluntary subscription. At the same time, they substantially reduced the list of candidates, so that future applicants, instead of being compelled to wait, as had been the case in so many instances, for eight or ten years, or even longer, before securing their election, now stand a better chance of being placed on the establishment within a reasonable space of time.

The foregoing particulars show what was done during the first half century by voluntary subscription among the general body of the Craft, and the Supreme Authority has been equally assiduous in looking after the welfare of this beneficent Institution. It has already been pointed out how Grand Lodge started the Annuity Fund for Aged Brethren with an endowment of £400 per annum, payable out of the Fund of Benevolence and the Widows' Fund, with an annual grant of £100 from the same source. These contributions were subsequently increased to £500 and £300 respectively, at which figures they remained for a long term of years, when it occurred to different brethren that, as the operations of the Charity had been so vastly extended, it was only just that Grand Lodge should take upon itself a larger share in providing for our necessitous old people. Accordingly, in the year 1881, a resolution was moved and carried in Grand Lodge to the effect that henceforth the grants from the Fund of Benevolence to the Male and Female Funds should be supplemented from the Fund of General Purposes by the annual payment of £300 to the former and £500 to the latter. That portion of the

minutes relating to this resolution being non-confirmed, the resolution was again submitted and carried, and no second attempt being made to non-confirm the vote, Grand Lodge now figures as the contributor of £1600 per annum to the Royal Benevolent Institution, of which one moiety, composed of £500 from the Fund of Benevolence, and £300 from the Fund of General Purposes, is paid to the Male Fund, while the other moiety, consisting of £300 from the Fund of Benevolence, and £500 from the Fund of General Purposes, is paid to the Female Fund. Similarly, Grand Chapter has, in its more limited sphere, been a liberal supporter of the Charity, and if it has not increased its grant of £100 per annum to the Male Fund since 1847, or its £50 per annum to the Female Fund since 1856, it has exhibited its solicitude for the welfare of the Institution by such liberal donations—beyond those already recorded—as £500 to the Male, and £500 to the Female Fund, in 1868; £500 in 1873, and a like amount the year following; £500 (Consols) to the Male, and £500 (Consols) to the Female Fund, in 1878; £300 in 1880; and £500 in 1884. The occasional donations of Grand Lodge have already been specified, while the annual vote for coal for the use of the Asylum inmates, which was originally £50, but is now £70, is continued.

CHAPTER V.

FROM THE JUBILEE, 1892, TO THE DIAMOND JUBILEE, 1902.

The grand success of the Jubilee Festival, as recorded in the preceding chapter, must be regarded, not merely from a financial point of view as permanently strengthening the Institution, but rather as indicating the fixed determination of the Craft to maintain it in a state of complete efficiency and extend its benefits from time to time as the means at its disposal would justify. There can, indeed, be no doubt whatever, after noting the events that are recorded in that chapter as to the seriousness of this determination or the able manner in which effect has been given to it by the Committee of Management. The amendments that have been made to the rules and regulations of the Institution have been but few in number while the changes in the *personnel* of the Institution were, until the present year, even fewer still. On the other hand, the support that has been forthcoming from lodges and individual brethren both in town and country has been steadily increasing, and as a consequence the invested capital has been greatly augmented. Thus what was done for the Institution during the first half century of its existence has been done on a larger and more generous scale during the ten years that have elapsed of its second half century, and if it is not yet in a position to meet all the applications that are made for its benefits it is not through any lack of will on the part of the governing body to do all in its power to meet those applications, but because, with the increased number of those who have become members of our Society during the last 27 or 28 years, there has been a proportionate increase in the number of candidates. At the very latest election of all—on the 26th May—though 48 were elected Annuitants—27 men and 21 widows, including in each case the three elected to deferred annuities—there still remained upwards of 50 worthy old brethren and widows, for a few of whom some slight provision was possible out of the Memorial and other funds at the disposal of the authorities, while the majority, or at least those of them who may live so long, have no option but to hope for better luck at next year's ballot. But let us to the task we have undertaken of recording the events that have occurred since Jubilee year.

After such an immense subscription—at the time unprecedented in the history of British charitable organisations of every description—as was raised at the Jubilee Festival in 1892, a falling off in

the annual support it ordinarily received was to be expected. Hence, the year 1893 passed quietly enough. Considerable difficulty was experienced in obtaining the services of a brother as chairman at the Anniversary Festival, but this difficulty was overcome by the offer of W. Bro. Charles E. Keyser, J.P., G. Deacon, who happened to be President of the Board of Stewards, to preside in that capacity, and, as will be seen from the latter part, of the Chapter in which the particulars relating to the ten Festivals that have been held during this period are grouped together, a total of somewhat less than £9000 was the result. But the number of candidates, though smaller than in the previous year, was still a formidable one, while the vacancies to be filled were still fewer. At the annual election which was held, as usual, in May, there were 115 candidates, of whom 60 were men and 55 widows, but of these it was possible to elect only 20 of the former and 12 of the latter, the three elected both at this and the remaining annual meetings to deferred annuities being in both cases included. Beyond this there is little that is worthy of being recorded. An attempt was made at the meeting to amend Rule 13 relating to the election of candidates by assigning a certain proportion of vacancies to those who had been longest on the lists, but the proposal was rejected by an overwhelming majority of votes, and though other suggestions of a somewhat similar character have been made at different times, the Rule remains as it was when the above proposal to alter it was thrown out. It is also worth noting that between the annual meetings in 1892 and 1893 Bro. H. J. Strong, M.D., P.A.G.D.C., resigned the position he had held for 30 years of medical adviser to the inmates of the Institution at Croydon, and was succeeded by Bro. J. Wayte, M.B., who is still in office, and has, by his efficiency and uniform kindness proved himself a worthy successor to Bro. Dr. Strong; but the latter retains his connection with the Institution as its Honorary Consulting Physician—a distinction which the Committee of Management were pleased to confer upon him on his retirement from active duty at Croydon. In 1894 the number of candidates was 119, of whom 65 were men and 54 widows, and of these 27 men and 16 widows were elected, but the male establishment was increased by one in consequence of Bro. George Heaton having presented the sum of £1260 with which to purchase the right of a Perpetual Presentation for his Province of West Yorkshire. In 1895 there was a substantial improvement in the Festival returns, while the Committee of Management, having regard to the fact that the number of candidates varied but slightly from year to year, and at the same time that the vacancies were proportionately few in number, resolved, without waiting for the announcement of the figures at the annual Festival, on making a small addition of five to the annuities on the Male Fund, thereby increasing the male establishment to 200, the female establishment remaining at 240, as in 1894. Hence, when the annual election came round in May there were elected 20 from a list of 61 male candidates and 20 from one of 51 widow candidates, the number

provided for on the two funds together being 440. At the same meeting it was announced that the two clauses of Rule 25, by which the Committee had power to confer on duly qualified brethren the distinction of ranking as Vice-Patrons and Patrons, had been amended so as to make their meaning and intent more obvious, and that the Rule as amended had been approved by Grand Lodge. It was further announced that a proposal to extend this power in the case of lodges, chapters, and other Masonic societies, on being submitted to Grand Lodge, had been referred back for reconsideration to the Governors and Subscribers, and that under these circumstances the latter, at a Special General Meeting on the 13th February, had resolved on dropping the proposal altogether. At the same Special Meeting a clause was added to Rule 45 enabling the Committee at its next regular meeting to fill up any vacancy that might have occurred on the House or Finance Committee, and that the addition had been sanctioned by Grand Lodge.

Passing to the year 1896, when, as will be seen hereafter, the returns reached a higher figure than in any previous ordinary year, we find that, notwithstanding this success, the Committee did not feel themselves justified in making any further addition to the establishment on either Fund. Hence from lists of 60 men and 53 widows, or together 113 candidates, there were elected only the number required to fill up the vacancies that had occurred and provide for the deferred annuities, namely, 24 men and 29 widows. So, too, in 1897, when H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, K.G., did the Institution the honour to preside at its Festival, and the donations and subscriptions exceeded £19,000, the Committee, in the exercise of their discretion, made no increase in the number provided for on the two Funds, but they did not entirely lose sight of the fact that it was the year of the late Queen's Diamond Jubilee, and in commemoration of that auspicious event they resolved on presenting each of the unsuccessful candidates with a gift of £5, the sum thus distributed falling not very far short of £400. Consequently, at the Annual Meeting in May, out of the 117 candidates, of whom 65 were men and 52 widows, there were elected only the necessary 23 men and 21 widows. At the same meeting the Committee reported that it had been resolved at a Special General Meeting on the 10th February to modify the rules defining the qualification for the Widows' Fund by reducing the number of years that a candidate's husband must have been a subscribing member to a lodge or lodges from 15 to 10, it having been found that the higher figure excluded many worthy old ladies from the benefits of the Institution. The rule, as amended, was approved by Grand Lodge, and is still in force. Subsequently Grand Lodge, at its Quarterly Communication in June voted a special grant of £2000 to each of the three Institutions, and apportioned to each of them one sixth part of the admission fees to the Diamond Jubilee Commemoration Meeting held in the Royal Albert Hall on the 14th of the same month, under the presidency of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, Most Worshipful Grand Master, the sum received by each

being £1166 14s. 6d. In 1898 the fortunes of the Institution, so far as its Festival receipts were concerned, was adversely affected by the efforts that were being made to ensure a grand success for the Boys' School Centenary, just as in 1893 those of our two Schools had been affected by the efforts made in respect of the Benevolent Jubilee. Yet what in the circumstances must be considered a fairly strong Board of Stewards was organised, and the Festival, which was held at the usual time, under the presidency of the Earl of Jersey, yielded a total which ultimately fell only between £200 and £300 short of £10,000. Fortunately the Grand Lodge grant of £2000 above mentioned was paid to the Institution during the course of the year, while the dividends, regular grants from Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter and other receipts, proved more than sufficient to cover the expenditure. As a matter of course no addition was made to the strength of the establishment, and at the Annual Meeting in May there were elected from the 57 men and 62 female candidates—in all 119—only 17 of the former and 12 of the latter, as recommended by the Committee of Management.

In 1899 the Returns were double what they had been the previous year, and the Committee finding that the number of candidates was slightly in excess of that of 1898—122 as against 119—took upon themselves to recommend an increase of the establishment on both Funds by raising the number of Male Annuitants from 202 to 207, and of the Female Annuitants from 245 to 248. At the annual meeting in May, the recommendation was adopted, and 23 men and 19 widows were elected instead of 18 of the former and 16 of the latter, as would have been the case but for the augmentation. In 1900, the Festival was a still greater success to the extent of more than £2000, and the Committee recommended a further increase on both Funds, and the recommendation being unanimously adopted, 18 men and 23 widows were elected instead of 15 and 18, the result of these two recommendations being an increase of eight on each Fund—from 202 to 210 men, and from 245 to 253 widows. In 1901, the Festival under the Earl of Warwick, D.G.M., Prov. G. Master of Essex, became and still remains the "Record" Festival for ordinary years, but notwithstanding this, the Committee being satisfied with the additions that had been sanctioned at the two previous annual meetings, were content with recommending that only such a number should be elected as would suffice to fill the vacancies that had occurred, and the usual three deferred annuities. Hence, there were elected 22 out of the 49 Male Candidates, and 17 out of the 54 Widow Candidates. At this year's Festival, the total of the Donations and Subscriptions fall short by some £350 of the 1901 total, but having regard to the fact that this was the 60th Anniversary of the Establishment of the Institution, and that the Coronation of King Edward VII., its Grand Patron was arranged to take place during the summer, the Committee recommended a further addition of five to each Fund, and accordingly at the usual May meeting there were elected 27 men

and 21 widows from reduced lists of 46 and 56 Candidates, besides which one of the unsuccessful widows, who had been many years on the list, being upwards of 80 years of age, the Committee, having the power to do so, placed her on the Fund without subjecting her to further ballots.

Among sundry events which are well worthy of being recorded may be mentioned, in the first place, the lamented death in 1898 of the Right Hon. the Earl of Lathom, M.W. Pro G. Master, R.W. Prov. G. Master of West Lancashire. His Lordship was a warm supporter of this and of our other Institutions, and presided so successfully at the Annual Festival in 1876 that the Committee resolved to increase the Annuities from £36 to £40 on the Male Fund and from £28 to £32 on the Widows' Fund, and at these higher figures they have remained ever since. It may also be mentioned that the latest of several attempts to deal with those cases in which the names of candidates appear year after year on the lists with apparently the very smallest chance of ever being elected, was made at the annual election in May, 1901, when a brother moved that due inquiry should be made into the circumstances of those who had been unsuccessful at six elections, and that if they were found worthy, the Committee of Management should have the power to place them (the candidates) on the Funds for which they were severally applicants without further ballot; but that if they were not of such a character or not in pressing need of assistance, that in such case their names should be removed from the lists. This, however, met with the same fate—that of rejection—as all previous attempts of a similar character. Last year, too, will long be memorable in the annals of the Institution by reason of the changes in the control of the Charity rendered necessary by the lamented death of Queen Victoria, Grand Vice-Patron, the accession to the Throne of her son, H.R.H. the Prince of Wales as King Edward VII., and his vacation of the office of President on his ceasing to be M.W. Grand Master. His Majesty, however, was graciously pleased to signify his acceptance of the position of Grand Patron, while his successor as M.W. Grand Master—H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, K.G.—at once became by virtue of his office its President. Another change was also made last year. Bro. John Mason Past G. Std. Bearer, having resigned the Collectorship on the ground of failing health, and having been awarded a pension of £250 per annum, the office of Collector was abolished, and two junior clerks appointed by the Secretary with the approval of the Committee, and the change has been found to work admirably. Bro. James Stephens, P.D.G.D.C., was also elected to succeed the late Bro. Thomas Fenn, P.G.W., as a Trustee of the Sustentation of Building Fund. Nor, on the principle, we suppose, that it never rains but it pours, do these by any means exhaust the list of important changes that have occurred in such rapid succession during the past eighteen months. On the 24th April last news reached the Secretary that Bro. John A. Farnfield, P.A.G.D.C.,

Patron and Trustee, the respected Treasurer and Honorary Solicitor of the Institution, had died that morning suddenly while on a visit to Hastings. Bro. Farnfield had been Treasurer since 1888, when he was elected successor to the late Bro. Edgar Bowyer, Past G. Std. Bearer, and in that capacity, as well as in that of Hon. Solicitor, had rendered eminent services to the Institution, of which his father before him—Bro. W. Farnfield—had been Secretary for the long period of 30 years. The sad event, which is deeply regretted by all the friends and supporters of the Institution, was specially mentioned in the Report of the Committee at the Annual General Meeting on the 16th May, when a vote of condolence with the brothers and sisters of the late Treasurer was passed in solemn silence. It was also at the same time announced that Bro. Farnfield had bequeathed a legacy of £500 to the Institution, the interest thereon to be apportioned equally between two of the unsuccessful candidates, one Male and one Female, at successive annual elections. Thus, including the interest on the "John Hervey Memorial Fund," the annual gift by the Emulation Lodge of Improvement, the interest on the "Walter Martin Memorial Fund," and this Farnfield Legacy, there are now as many as four of these consolation gifts divisible among nine unsuccessful candidates, who, if they fail on the year's ballot, have these smaller sums to solace them in their defeat, and help them on their way till the time for another annual election comes round. It may also be mentioned in connection with this that Bro. J. H. Whadcoat, J.P., very generously handed to the Secretary a cheque sufficient to allow of a guinea being presented to each of the other unsuccessful candidates, and that the Committee passed a resolution to present every annuitant with a Coronation gift of half-a-guinea, the sum thus distributed amounting to close on 250 guineas. Be it added that at the aforesaid Annual General Meeting in May last Bro. James Stephens was unanimously elected Treasurer in succession to Bro. Farnfield, and as he is a man of great energy and a most generous supporter of all our Institutions, we doubt not he will acquit himself with honour in his new sphere of duty. Among other losses must be mentioned that of Bro. Sir John B. Monckton, P.G.W., who died after a brief illness early in the year, and who in 1884 presided at the Annual Festival of the Institution in place of the late Bro. J. Derby Allcroft, G. Treasurer, who was prevented by illness at the last moment from fulfilling his engagement to take the chair. But the list of those whose long and honourable connection with the Institution has now ceased and determined is not yet complete, though happily in this instance the close of the brother's official career is due to his retirement on a well-earned pension of £600 per annum for the rest of his life, We are referring, of course, to Bro. James Terry, Past G.S.B., who, at the invitation of the Committee of Management, tendered his resignation at their meeting in May, and in consideration of his invaluable services during 38 years—eight as Collector and 30 as Secretary—was awarded a pension of the value we have stated, and we trust he may

be spared for many years to enjoy this generous recognition of what he has done to promote the welfare of the Institution and enlarge the sphere of its usefulness. During all these years Bro. Terry has spared neither himself nor his time, whether in season or out of season, if only he saw or thought that he saw a chance of enlisting further support and sympathy for the dear "Old People," and we rejoice to know that this generous care of his while in office has been graciously acknowledged by the Committee on his retirement, and that at their meeting in June they voted him, as unanimously as they had previously voted his pension, an honorarium of 500 guineas. We trust the day will never come when such services as Bro. Terry has rendered will be treated otherwise than with the generosity which the Committee have exhibited. The circumstances of Bro. Terry's career both as an officer of the Benevolent Institution and as a Mason are again referred to in this history. We are, therefore, able to complete our account of the other events which have happened since 1892.

As regards the Festivals that have been held during this period, the Returns, as will be seen, have fluctuated very considerably, but owing to accidental circumstances rather than to any lack in the continuity of goodwill on the part of the Craft towards the Institution. Thus it could not in reason be expected that in the year immediately following the Jubilee when the splendid total of upwards of £69,000 was subscribed, there would be any approach to the average amount subscribed at previous ordinary Anniversaries. Indeed great difficulty was experienced in enlisting the services of a distinguished member of the Order as Chairman. However, as has already been stated, Bro. Charles Edward Keyser, J.P., Junior Grand Deacon, and Past Prov. Grand Warden of Hertfordshire, volunteered to act in that capacity, and with the assistance of a Board of 226 Stewards had the satisfaction of hearing the Secretary announce a total of £8293 10s., which was subsequently increased to £8855 18s. 6d., London with 104 Stewards contributing £4221 10s. towards this result, and the Provinces—among which Hertfordshire took the place of honour with £1444 13s. 6d.—£4634 8s. 6d. In 1894, the late Bro. Col. G. Noel Money, C.B., Prov. G. Master of Surrey, occupied the Chair, the Board of Stewards numbered 299, and the total announced by the Secretary was £12,658 14s. 6d., which ultimately reached £13,086 6s. 6d., including £1260 presented by Bro. Geo. Heaton of West Yorkshire, to purchase for that Province a Perpetual Presentation to the Male Fund. Towards this satisfactory result, London, represented by 137 Stewards subscribed £5549 11s. 6d., and the Provinces with 162 Stewards, £7536 15s., the "Chairman's Province" of Surrey being entered for £1399 2s., and West Yorkshire for £1837 10s., inclusive, of course, of the beforementioned £1260 given by Bro. Heaton. Still further progress towards the old order of Returns was made in 1895, when Viscount Dungarvan, Prov. G. Master of Somersetshire, took the Chair. The Board of Stewards numbered 326, and the total announced

at the Festival itself was £14,113 6s. But the ultimate total was £14,690 13s., towards which London with 174 Stewards contributed £7624 9s. 6d., and the Provinces represented by 152 Stewards £7066 3s. 6d., including £1657 17s. 6d. from Somersetshire. In 1896, the total, which exceeded that of 1895 by £5000, turned out to be greater than had ever been realised at any ordinary Festival in behalf of the Institution. The Chairman was the Right Hon. Lord George Hamilton, M.P., Prov. G. Master of Middlesex. The Board of Stewards was 395 strong, and the Returns originally announced as £19,511 7s., amounted ultimately according to the Festival Reprint to £19,769 15s.; but according to the Report of the Committee of Management to £20,084 15s., London with 158 Stewards raising £9573 19s., and the Provinces with 237 Stewards £10,195 16s., of which the "Chairman's Province" of Middlesex was responsible for £3705 15s. 6d. In 1897, his Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, K.G., M.W. Past G. Master, Prov. G. Master of Sussex, and Dist. G. Master of Bombay, did the Institution the honour of presiding as Chairman. The Board of Stewards mustered in all 432 ladies and Brethren, or more by 37 members than in 1896, but the total of the Donations and Subscriptions fell short to the extent of about £1000 of the sum then realised, London with 198 Stewards, contributing £10,404 19s. 6d., and the Provinces with 234 Stewards £8607 14s. 9d., in which is included £1263 2s. 6d. from his Royal Highness's Province of Sussex, making a total for the two sections of the Board of £19,012 14s. 3d., according to the Festival Reprint, the Report of the Committee giving it as £19,083 14s. 3d., as compared with the £18,197 19s. 3d. announced at the Festival itself.

Thus far the improvement in the Returns had been both regular and substantial, but in 1898 the Royal Masonic Institution for Boys celebrated the Centenary of its establishment in the Royal Albert Hall, under the Presidency of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, K.G.—now His Majesty King Edward VII.—then M.W. G. Master and President of the Institution; and every effort having been made, and successfully made, in order to ensure the success of that event, it was unlikely that the other Institutions would receive more than a very modest amount of support. At all events, this proved to be the case as regards the Benevolent Institution, the Festival of which was held at the usual time under the auspices of the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Jersey, G.C.M.G., Prov. Grand Master of Oxfordshire. The number of Stewards was 258, and the amount announced on the occasion as £9443 2s. was subsequently increased to £9766 17s., towards which London with 144 Stewards subscribed £6024 1s. 6d., and the Provinces, with 114 Stewards £3742 15s. 6d., the "Chairman's Province being entered for £505 12s. 6d. But the ground thus lost was quickly recovered, and we are pleased to be able to report that as regards the Festivals held since 1898 not only has there been a return to the average amount subscribed in ordinary years, but in the case of each of them, the total contributed has been in excess of

the highest received in previous years with the single exception of 1892, in which the Jubilee was held. Thus, in 1899, when the Chair was taken by Lord Llangattock, Prov. G. Master of South Wales (E.D.), the Secretary had no difficulty in organising a Board of 483 Stewards, and on the evening of the celebration his Lordship had the satisfaction of hearing it announced that the Donations and Subscriptions amounted to £18,207 8s. 6d. Subsequently this was increased, according to the Festival Reprint to £20,162 9s. 3d., London with its 267 representatives being responsible for £10,373 19s. 9d.; and the Provinces with 216 Stewards for £9788 9s. 6d., in which were included £818 18s. from Kent; £702 from West Yorkshire; £649 4s. from Surrey; and £631 from the "Chairman's Province," which doubtless would have shown to greater advantage, but for the heavy calls made upon its resources in the two preceding years. In 1900, the Institution fared still better. Lord Addington, Prov. G. Master of Buckinghamshire, kindly consented to preside as Chairman, and a Board of Stewards composed of 600 ladies and brethren, had the pleasure of raising a total of subscriptions, which was announced in the first instance as £20,220 16s., but ultimately reached £22,298 9s. Towards this splendid Return London, by the medium of its 269 representatives, contributed £12,773 19s., and the Provinces with their contingent of 331 Stewards, £9524 10s., among the most prominent of the latter being the Province of West Yorkshire, which gave £1800, that of Buckinghamshire, which in honour of the noble Chairman, its Prov. G. Master, raised £1495 10s., and Essex, which figures for £1381 1s. 6d. But this brilliant finish to the 19th Century did not long hold the record, and the Returns at both the Festivals that have been held during the new Century have exceeded those of 1900 by between £3000 and £4000. In 1901 the Earl of Warwick, Prov. G. Master of Essex, who not so very long before had been appointed Deputy G. Master of England, accepted the invitation to act as Chairman, the total raised by the Board of 607 Stewards, which supported his lordship, being announced at the Festival as £25,311 19s, but finally augmented to £26,430 1s. 6d., London, with 287 Stewards, being responsible for £12,190 4s. 6d., and the Provinces, with 320 Stewards, for £14,239 17s. Towards this latter sum, Essex, as the "Chairman's Province," gave £4000; Hertfordshire taking second place with £1170 9s.; and Suffolk the third place with £1003 11s. In 1902 the Board of Stewards was more numerous, but the Returns, though exceeding £26,000, fell short of the 1901 total by about £330. Sir A. Frederick Godson, M.P., Prov. G. Master of Worcestershire, occupied the Chair, and the total announced in the Hall was £24,575 10s., but this has since been increased to £26,097 2s., London sending up 304 Stewards, whose lists amounted to £12,690 18s., and the Provinces 403 Stewards, who together compiled £13,406 4s. The feature of the Returns on this occasion is the grand contribution from the "Chairman's Province" of Worcestershire, which, though mustering only 15

lodges and between 500 and 600 members, furnished a contingent of 115 Stewards, by whose efforts was compiled the unprecedently large sum for so small a Province of £2874 6s. 6d.; Hertfordshire, for the second year in succession, taking the second place among the Provinces with £1003 17s. 6d.

To sum up the results of these ten Festivals, the two which yielded the smallest totals were those of 1893, when the contributions amounted to £8855 18s. 6d.; and 1898, the year of the Boys' Centenary, when they reached £9766 17s. The two highest are those of 1901 and the present year, the total raised in the former being £26,430 1s. 6d., and in the latter, £26,097 2s. The average per year for the whole period is £18,055 12s. 6d., while the aggregate amounts to £180,556 6s. If we add this to the total sum obtained by Festivals from the establishment by Grand Lodge of the Male Fund of the Institution in 1842 to 1892, we arrive at the grand total of £538,481 18s. 5d. Add to this the £8222 12s. 1d. raised for the Asylum and we find that no less than £546,734 10s. 6d. has been subscribed to the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution in its several branches, and out of this and such other moneys as it has received from time to time in the way of grants by Grand Lodge and Grand Chapter, as legacies or for Perpetual Presentations, the invested Capital has been increased to upwards of £210,000 in Government and other Stocks, and from this is now derived a permanent income of some £6000 a year.

The services of the principal executive officers of the Institution must be our next care. The steady progress and present position of the Charity testify to their having been exceptionally brilliant, and this circumstance, if it does not lighten our task of adequately describing them, very materially enhances the pleasure we feel in paying these brethren their just tribute of praise and respect. The names of Farnfield and Terry have figured often enough in the pages of this History, nor is it likely they will be forgotten, while the Society of English Freemasons remains. The late Bro. William Farnfield enjoyed the unusual privilege of having been in a position to minister at different times to the requirements of two antagonistic charitable schemes—or rather of two schemes which many brethren once regarded as antagonistic—and when the rivalry had ceased and the schemes were amalgamated, he was chosen to fill precisely the same position on the staff of the united Charity. At the very first meeting held in June, 1835, in aid of the proposed Asylum for Aged Freemasons, Bro. Farnfield, in conjunction with Bro. E. Pitt, was invited to act as Honorary Secretary, the two "having in the most handsome manner volunteered their services." On the retirement of Bro. Pitt, he became sole Secretary, and only resigned his trust in November, 1839, when open war was declared between the partisans of the Asylum and those of the Annuity proposal, and his retention of the post might have imperilled his position in the office of the Grand Secretary. In 1842, when Grand Lodge established the Male Annuity Fund, Bro. Farnfield was chosen its Secretary, and in

1849-50, when the Widows' Fund was started and the two were amalgamated with the Asylum, he became Secretary of the united Institution, and so remained till the close of the year 1872, when failing health compelled him to lay aside the cares and responsibilities of office, and he retired on a well earned pension amid the regrets and good wishes of the Craft generally. His death occurred in 1876, and when the sad event was announced to the Committee of Management, the following resolution of condolence with his family was unanimously passed, namely, "That the Committee, having been informed of the death of Bro. W. Farnfield, late Secretary of this Institution, desires to convey to his widow and family their heartfelt sympathy and warmest condolence in the bereavment they have sustained. Deeply sensible of the long and valuable services rendered by him to Freemasonry generally, and notably to this Institution, the Committee bears vividly in grateful recollection the interest manifested by him during the many years he was so intimately associated with it, and is anxious to place on record its high sense and appreciation of the manner in which he discharged the duties of his position, and, in so doing, to pay a fitting and merited tribute of admiration and regard for the memory of one whose loss it so deeply deplores." Bro. Farnfield's life had been an active and a useful one, and his family must have been greatly touched by so emphatic a testimony to his merits.

Bro. Terry's association with the Charity has been still more prolonged. In June, 1864, on the resignation of Bro. B. Rees Davies, he was appointed that brother's successor in the office of Collector, and in December, 1872, he took the place of Bro. Farnfield as Secretary. What he has done since may be judged pretty accurately from our account of the Festivals which have been held from the year 1873 inclusive, and which constitute a series of brilliant successes, such as it is rarely within the compass of one man's power to achieve. But there is also much else of good for which the Institution is indebted almost entirely to the initiative of Bro. Terry. To him must be ascribed the institution of the summer and winter entertainments which are now given regularly to the inmates of the Asylum at Croydon. He it was who suggested that he should periodically visit the lodges in the Provinces with a view to arousing their interest in the Charity, and after one year's trial the experiment was found to work so well that the Committee authorised the continuance of the system. Moreover, during his administration the Asylum has gradually assumed more of the character of a home, and the inmates now have opportunities of enjoying themselves such as must vividly recall to their memories the pleasant associations of their earlier and more prosperous years. That he has done all this, and much else that might be mentioned, we have in evidence, not only in that furnished by the formal and usually unsympathetic language of the minute book, but in the more stirring and eloquent language that is spoken by successive testimonials, and especially by the presence of his "counterfeit presentment" in the Asylum Hall,

side by side with that of the founder of the Home, Bro. Crucefix. He has now retired, as stated, on a pension, and carries with him into his retirement the grateful thanks of the whole Masonic community, together with their sincere hope that he may be spared for many many years to enjoy the respect and affection of his family and friends. He will still continue as a member of the House Committee to help forward the cause of the Institution, but as Secretary he has been succeeded by Bro. P. Colville Smith, who on 9th July was elected by a large majority of votes over the other candidates.

Prominent among other brethren who have rendered valuable aid in connection with the Charity must be mentioned Bro. Dr. Strong, successor of Bro. Henley as Honorary Surgeon, and since his retirement in 1892 Honorary Consulting Physician to the Asylum. Bro. Strong endeared himself to the inmates by his many thoughtful acts of kindness and the professional services he rendered them for more than thirty years, while the suggestions he made with a view to ensuring the maximum degree of comfort to our old folks invariably proved acceptable to the Committee. The testimonials he has received from residents and the Executive show this. He was succeeded by Bro. J. Wayte, who in like manner has firmly established himself in the respect and confidence of both the inmates and the Committee. Latterly, also, the non-residents have been better circumstanced in respect of medical assistance, Bro. Middlemist having kindly placed his services as Honorary Surgeon at the disposal of the Institution in respect of all Annuitants not in residence at Croydon. The office of Collector has been abolished since the retirement last year of Bro. John Mason, Past G. Std. Br., who held the position for some 20 years. Nor ought we to pass over in silence the services of the House Committee, which was revived in 1872, and which, though varying from time to time as to the members constituting it, is uniformly in earnest in its watchfulness over the Asylum and the comfort of its inmates; or those of the late Bro. J. A. Farnfield, P.A.G.D.C. (a son of the former Secretary), who in 1888 succeeded the late Bro. Edgar Bowyer, P.G. Standard Bearer, as Treasurer of the Institution, and discharged the duties of that office with exemplary ability until his sudden death, as before mentioned, in April last. His successor is Bro. James Stephens, P.D.G.D.C., Patron and Trustee. Lastly, there is Miss Norris, who, as Matron, and since the death in 1884 of her venerable father, Bro. James Norris, who had held the office for many years, as Warden likewise, has in her dual capacity ministered largely to the comforts of the Annuitants at Croydon. It is her duty to look after the interior economy of the Asylum, and report any unseemly conduct that may come under her notice. On her shoulders rests a considerable amount of responsibility, and when, as has more than once happened, a resident has proved himself unsociable or litigious, her task has been neither an easy nor an enviable one. But the manner in which she has fulfilled her part has given the utmost satisfaction to the Committee, as was shown by the presentation to her early last

year of a valuable diamond and ruby ring, in token of the high esteem and respect in which they held her, and of their grateful sense of the loving care with which she had tended the residents at Croydon. We trust that for many years to come she may have the opportunity of exhibiting, in the discharge of her functions, that kindness and that judgment which have secured her the respect and the friendship of those under her charge.

To devote any portion of our space to a consideration of the Petitions presented by Brethren and the Widows of Brethren for admission into the Institution would be both painful and unprofitable. The printed lists of Candidates which appear just before each annual election have given a sufficiently accurate idea of the usual character of their contents. It is enough to remark that they one and all disclose a state of want on the part of the applicants which is only more or less distressing to read as the contrast with their previous circumstances is more or less pronounced. In general terms it may be said that all who have sought or seek relief from this Institution once belonged to what is commonly known as the well-to-do class of people. There was a time when the future that lay before them was bright and clear, and the idea of poverty ever overtaking them would have been set down as being, if not impossible, at least most improbable. Unhappily, in their case, it is the unexpected which has come to pass, and great indeed would have been their distress had there been no Benevolent Institution to lend them a helping hand in the day of their tribulation. But though the stories told in these Petitions so closely resemble each other in respect of the misery they disclose, there are a few cases among the candidates who have been elected on one or other of the Funds, which, as being exceptionally sad, may claim a passing word or two. Such a case is that of the Vice-President and ex-Trustee, one day in affluence, then and for a long time past the recipient of an Annuity from the Institution to which in his palmy days he had so freely contributed. Again, among the Female Annuitants was, till lately, the widow of a Brother who was a Past Grand Steward, a Governor of the Institution, and Chairman at two of the Festivals held in aid of the Aged Mason's Asylum. The protracted illness and death of her husband left her without the means of support. Another case is also that of a widow whose husband again and again acted as Steward for the Asylum Festivals, and helped to promote its success, not only by the moneys he contributed, but likewise by the eloquent addresses he penned on its behalf. Many other instances might be cited, but the above will serve our purpose of demonstrating the utility, and even the necessity, of such an Institution as this, while the care that is taken by the Committee to secure only worthy persons as Candidates is proved by the very rare instances of misconduct which have occurred among the Annuitants since the Charity was established.

It only now remains to say a few words respecting the Rules and Regulations by which the Institution is governed. Those which were drawn up by the Board of General Purposes and adopted by

Grand Lodge, when the Male Fund was established, have already been given in full, and a similar code was prepared when the Female Fund was started. Changes followed, as a matter of course, when the Asylum was amalgamated with these Funds, and, as year after year brought some fresh experience, other changes, such as seemed imperative or desirable, have been introduced in the conduct of the Charity. Many of these changes have been noticed at the time of their adoption, but others will be better appreciated after comparing the present with the original scheme of government. One circumstance is especially creditable to the Board of General Purposes, as constituted in 1841-2. The Rules which are now in force, though, as regards the qualifications for Widow Candidates, they are not, as we have already shown, quite as stringent as when they were amended in 1890, follow very closely in their main features the Rules as originally drawn up. The mode of voting at elections has been assimilated to that in force with the Schools. All three Institutions now stand on the same footing as regards the Charity Jewel, and there are Patrons, Vice-Patrons, and Vice-Presidents, whereas at the outset the higest rank of contributor was that of Vice-President. But the constitution of the Committee and the qualifications of the candidates are in all material points pretty much the same now as they were sixty years ago, when, under the auspices of the Duke of Sussex, Grand Lodge set itself seriously to the task of establishing an Aged Mason's Annuity Fund, in opposition to the proposed Asylum of Bro. Dr. Crucefix. However, while the bitterness of feeling which the rivalry between the two schemes engendered has long since passed away, the kindly sympathy which originated, and the wisdom which devised the plans of the now united Charities, survive, and the one wish which animates the whole English Brotherhood is that the Institution may long remain an honour to those who have established and maintain it, as well as a source of help and comfort to the aged people for whom it is maintained.

APPENDIX.

TABLE OF EVENTS CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED.

1835.—First meeting, at Radley's Hotel on 22nd June, of the Subscribers to the proposed "Asylum for the Aged and Decayed Freemasons." Bro. R. T. Crucefix, M.D.—J.G. Deacon in 1836—in the Chair. Appointment of Committee, Treasurer (Bro. Crucefix), Hon. Secretaries, and Collectors.

1836.—First Festival in aid of the proposed Asylum. Bro. R. T. Crucefix, Chairman: proceeds £700.

1837.—Grand Lodge "recommends the contemplated Asylums" to the "favourable consideration of the Craft."

1838.—Adoption of the Annuity Principle in part, but the scheme for the erection of the Asylum continued.

1839.—Election of five Annuitants at £10 per annum.

1840.—Suspension of Bro. Crucefix for six months from all his Masonic rights and privileges.

1842.—Establishment by Grand Lodge of the Royal Masonic Annuity Fund (Male). Failure of the attempt to amalgamate the Asylum and the Grand Lodge Annuity Fund.

1844.—First election of Annuitants (15) on the Male Fund.

1846.—Attempt at amalgamation renewed with every prospect of success.

1847.—Sub-Committee appointed to negotiate for the purchase of a site for the proposed Asylum.

Festival in aid of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund: the Earl of Zetland in the Chair. Proceeds £819 16s.

The Earl of Southampton accepts office of President of the Asylum.

1849.—Establishment by G. Lodge of the Royal Masonic Annuity Fund (Female).

1850.—Death of Bro. R. T. Crucefix, M.D., Treasurer of the Asylum Fund.

Amalgamation of the Grand Lodge Male and Female Annuity Funds, and the Asylum under the title of the "Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution."

1850.—Inaugural Festival in aid of the Building Fund of the R.M.B.I. Bro. W. Tucker, Prov. G.M. Dorsetshire in the Chair for the Earl of Zetland. Proceeds £712 2s. 6d.

1850.—Dedication of the Asylum at Croydon by Bro. A. Dobie, Prov. G.M. Surrey.

1851.—First election of five Male Annuitants on the Female Fund.

First Festival of the Amalgamated Funds, Bro. W. W. Cabbell, P.G.W. in the Chair. Proceeds £894 17s.

1850.—Admission of first inmates (8) into the Asylum.

1851.—Grand Lodge voted £500 towards the Asylum Sustentation of Building Fund.

Bro. Thomas L. Henley appointed Hon. Surgeon to the Asylum, Croydon.

1854.—Second Triennial Festival in aid of the Institution, the Earl of Zetland, M.W.G.M. and President in the Chair: proceeds, including a legacy of £500 by late Bro. Colville Brown, £1602.

1855.—Final Report of the Building Committee, which then dissolved.

Grand Lodge increased its grant of £100 to Female Fund to £200.

1856.—Grand Lodge votes grants of £1000 to the Male and £500 to the Female Fund.

1857.—Third and last Triennial Festival: Bro. H. Fenwick, M.P., J.G.W., for the Earl of Durham, in the chair: proceeds £1558 16s. 6d.

1858.—G. Lodge augments its grants to £500 to Male Fund and £300 to Female Fund.

1859.—First and only Biennial Festival, Bro. Wyndham S. Portal in the chair: proceeds £2053 8s.

G. Chapter votes £300 Consols to each Fund.

1860.—First Annual Festival, Lord Leigh, Prov. G.M. Warwickshire in the chair: proceeds £2097.

1864.—Bro. James Terry appointed Collector.

1867.—Annuities on a sliding scale abolished in favour of one uniform annuity of £26 to the Males and £25 to the Females.

1872.—H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, K.G., M.W.P.G.M., accepts position of Patron. Donors of £100 constituted Vice-Patron.

Bro. Farnfield, Past Asst. G. Secretary, succeeded as Sec. of Institution by Bro. James Terry.

1873.—H.R.H. the Prince of Wales presides at the Annual Festival: proceeds close on £7000.

Annuities increased on Male Fund from £26 to £36, and on Female Fund from £25 to £28.

1874.—The number of Annuitants on the two Funds increased to 120 Men and 88 Women.

1876.—Lord Skelmersdale—subsequently first Earl of Lathom—presides at Festival: proceeds £9380.

Annuities increased to £40 (Male), and £32 (Female), and number of Annuitants to 130 Men and 110 Women.

1877.—The Earl of Shrewsbury and Talbot, for H.R.H. Prince Leopold, K.G., presided at Festival: proceeds £13,368.

1879.—Col. Le Gendre N. Starkie, Prov. G.M. East Lancashire, presided at Festival: proceeds £14,384.

1881.—Col. Sir H. Edwards, Bart., P.G.M. West Yorkshire, Chairman of Festival: proceeds £14,360.

1882.—Grants by Grand Lodge increased to £800 to each Fund.

First election of three candidates on each Fund to fill "Deferred" Annuities.

1882.—John Hervey Memorial Fund of £1000 established, the interest being divisible among the four highest unsuccessful candidates.

1886.—Treasurer elected annually—the first under the new system being Bro. Edgar Bowyer, P.G. Std. Br.

Emulation Lodge of Improvement gives, for the first time, £10 to be divided equally between the third highest unsuccessful candidates (Man and Woman).

1887.—Proceeds of Festival under presidency of Bro. W. W. Beach, M.P., Prov. G.M. Hants and Isle of Wight, £19,229. Increase of Annuitants from 173 to 178 Men, and from 202 to 227 Widows.

Special grant by Grand Lodge of £2000 in honour of the Queen's Jubilee, and one-third proceeds, £2107, of the Royal Albert Hall Jubilee Commemoration assigned to the Institution.

1888.—Bro. J. A. Farnfield, P.A.G.D.C., elected Treasurer, *vice* Bro. Bowyer, *dec.*

1890.—Regulations defining qualifications of candidates made more stringent.

Death of Bro. Raynham W. Stewart, P.G.D.

Legacy of £3500 bequeathed by Dr. Marris Wilson.

Deaths of the Earl of Carnarvon, Pro G.M., and Bro. W. Winn, Trustees of the Institution.

1892.—Jubilee Festival in Theatre Royal, Covent Garden, the Earl of Mount Edgcumbe, Deputy G M., Prov. G.M. Cornwall, in the chair; proceeds £69,000. Ten Men and ten Women added to the Funds, raising the number on the former to 190, and on the latter to 239.

1897.—H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, K.G., presides at the Festival; proceeds £19,083.

£5, as a Diamond Jubilee Commemoration gift, presented to each unsuccessful candidate.

Special grants by Grand Lodge of £2000 in honour of the Queen's Diamond Jubilee, and £1166 14s. 6d., being part of proceeds of Royal Albert Hall Meeting.

Qualification of candidates—Widows' Fund—as amended in 1890, slightly relaxed.

1898.—Death of the Earl of Lathom, G.C.B., M.W. Pro G.M., Prov. G.M., W. Lancashire, Trustee.

1901.—Death of Queen Victoria, Grand Vice-Patron.

King Edward VII. consents to retain office of Grand Patron, the Duke of Connaught, as M.W.G.M., becoming, *ex-officio*, President.

The Earl of Warwick, Dep. G.M., Prov. G.M. Essex, presides at Festival; proceeds, £26,430.

Office of Collector, on retirement on pension of Bro. John Mason, P.G. Std. Br., abolished. Two junior clerks appointed.

1902.—Sir A. F. Godson, M.P., P.G.M. Worcestershire, chairman at the Festival; proceeds £26,097. Annuitants increased in number to 216 Men and 259 Women.

Death of Bro. John A. Farnfield, P.A.G.D.C., and election of Bro. James Stephens, D.G.D.C., as his successor.

Retirement of Bro. James Terry, P.G.S.B., after thirty-eight years' service, eight as collector and thirty as Secretary, on pension of £600 per annum with honorarium of 500 guineas. Bro. P. Colville Smith, P.G.D., elected his successor.

Legacy of £500 bequeathed by Bro. Farnfield, the interest being divisible between two unsuccessful candidates (Male and Female).

PATRONS, PRESIDENTS, AND PRINCIPAL OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION, 1842-1902.

Grand Patron.

1883.—H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES. K.G.
1901.—HIS MAJESTY KING EDWARD VII.

Patron.

1872.-1883.—H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES, K.G.

President.

(By virtue of office as M.W.G. Master.)

1843.—H.R.H. The Duke of Sussex, K.G.
1844.—The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Zetland, K.T.
1870.—The Rt. Hon. the Earl De Grey and Ripon.
(Afterwards Marquis of Ripon, K.G.)
1874.—H.R.H. The Prince of Wales, K.G.
1901.—H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught, K.G.

Treasurer.

(By virtue of office as G. Treasurer.)

1842.—Bro. Richard Perceval.
1852.— „ Samuel Tomkins.
1879.— „ Lt.-Col. John Creaton.
1883.— „ John Derby Allcroft.
1884.— „ Horace Brooks Marshall.
1885.— „ John W. Woodall.
(By Annual Election.)
1886.— „ Edgar Bowyer, Past G. Std. Br.
1888.— „ John Albert Farnfield, P.A.G.D.C.
1902.— „ James Stephens, P.D.G.D.C.

Secretary.

1842.—Bro. W. Farnfield, Ass. G. Sec. 1854–66.
1872.— „ James Terry, P.G.S.B.
1902.— „ P. Colville Smith, P.G.D.

Honorary Surgeon

For Croydon—

1851.—Bro. Thomas L. Henley.
1862.— „ H. J. Strong, P.A.G.D.C.
1892.— „ J. Wayte.

For Non-Residents—

1892.—Percy Middlemist.

Hon. Consulting Physician.

1892.—Bro. H. J. Strong, P.A.G.D.C.

Warden.

1868.—Bro. James Norris.
1885.—Miss Norris.

Matron.

Miss Norris.

BRO. R. THOS. CRUCEFIX, M.D., P.G.J.D. OF ENGLAND.

(*Page* 4 *et passim.*)

THE following sketch of Bro. Crucefix's Masonic Career is taken from the *Freemasons' Quarterly Review* for 1841, pp. 446-7.

1829—Initiated in the Burlington Lodge, then 152, now 113.

1830—Junior Deacon—Honorary Member of St. David's, Edinburgh—Exalted in the Naval and Military Royal Arch Chapter, Edinburgh, by Lord Robert Kerr—Joined the Bank of England Lodge.

1831—Senior Warden of the Bank of England Lodge—Installed a Knight Templar in Edinburgh—Knight Commander in the Grand Conclave of Scotland—Joined the Emulation and Stability Lodges of Improvement—The Lodge of Peace and Harmony—The Chapter of Fidelity, and the Cross of Christ Encampment, London.

1832—Master of the Bank of England Lodge—Senior Warden of the Burlington Lodge—Steward to the Boys' Festival—Grand Steward—Steward to the Girls' Festival—Joined the Grand Stewards' Lodge—Elected on the Board of General Purposes and Finance—Knight Templar Priest, Edinburgh—Third Principal, No. 3—Joined the Lodge of Unions.

1833—Master of the Burlington Lodge—Steward to the Festival in honour of the Grand Master—Ark Mariner—Second Principal, No. 3—Secretary of the Committee of the "Gilkes Monument"—Joined the Concord, No. 49.

1834—On the Committee to revise the By-laws of the Girls' School—Originated the *Freemasons' Quarterly Review*—On the House Committee, Girls' School—on the Committee of General Purposes of the Royal Arch Chapter on its revival—Re-constituted the Lodge of the Forty-sixth Regiment—Masters' and Past Masters' Club—First Principal, No. 3—Master of Concord, No. 49.

1835—Joined the Temple Lodge; Master of it—Chairman at the Broadfoot Festival—Treasurer of the Asylum for Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons, and Trustee, with the Earl of Durham and Bro. W. W. Prescott—Honorary Member of the Trinosophes, Paris—Grand Procurator from the Grand Conclave of Scotland.

1836—Honorary Member of Lodges Nos. 4, 50, and 100, Ireland—Junior Grand Deacon of England—Grand Standard Bearer, Royal Arch—Vice-President of the Board of General Purposes—Chairman at the first Asylum Festival, and at the first meeting of the "Masonic Offering to the Grand Master"—E. Commander of the Cross of Christ.

1837—Constituted St. Peter's Lodge, Peterborough—Honorary Member of the Canongate Kilwinning Lodge, Edinburgh—Re-appointed by the Grand Master on both Boards, and re-elected Vice-President.

1838—Not re-appointed by the Grand Master on the Boards, but re-elected by the Grand Lodge, *vice* Brother Lythgoe, deceased.

1839—Honorary Member of several Provincial Lodges—Mark Mason, Dublin.

1840—Suspended by Grand Lodge, on charges by information—Appeal refused on a technical informality—Re-elected on the House and Audit Committees of the Girls' School—Tried by Grand Lodge on a question of expulsion; amendment in his favour carried by a great majority.

1841—Public Festival, Nov. 24—Dr. Crucefix has resigned the Membership with the Peace and Harmony, Unions, and Grand Stewards' Lodges; the Grand Officers', and Masters' and Past Masters' Clubs; as also the Editorship of the *Freemasons' Quarterly Review*, &c., &c.

To this it should be added that Bro. Crucefix was one of the original members of the Supreme Council, 33°, of the Ancient and Accepted Rite, which was established in England in 1845, and that he remained Treasurer of the Asylum for Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons till his Death in 1850. At the Festival referred to above as having been held in his honour on the 24th November, 1841, the distinguished Masonic Author, Bro. Dr. Oliver, presided, and a testimonial consisting of a handsome candelabrum was presented, bearing the following inscription:

Presented to the Worshipful Brother Robert Thomas Crucefix, M.D., Past Grand Deacon, Past Z., Past E.C. A Life Governor of the Masonic Schools for Girls and Boys; and Treasurer to the Asylum for Worthy Aged and Decayed Freemasons, of which he was one of the most active founders, by his admiring Brethren in each quarter of the globe, as a grateful Testimonial of his eminent services in Freemasonry, and as a mark of their personal esteem for his private worth.—November 24, A.L. 5841, A.D. 1841.

BRO. W. FARNFIELD.

(*Page* 7.)

THE late Bro. FARNFIELD, who has figured so conspicuously in this narrative, was initiated in the Lodge of Unions, No. 256, on 31st August, 1825, and continued a subscribing member till his death. He was a joining member of the Constitutional Lodge, No. 55, having been elected in February, 1830, and resigned in 1873, as well as of the St. George and Corner Stone, No. 5. to which he subscribed from February, 1869, to December, 1872. On 1st November, 1830, he was exalted to the Royal Arch Degree in St. George's Chapter, No. 5, and remained a member till 1873, having, in the Chapter as in the Lodge, held the principal offices with signal credit to himself and to the general benefit of Freemasonry. For upwards of forty years Bro. Farnfield was in the office of Grand Secretary, and in 1845, in requital of his many services, received the appointment of Assistant Grand Secretary, from which post he retired in 1866 on a well-deserved pension of £250. As has been shown in this history, Bro. W. Farnfield was Honorary Secretary to the proposed Asylum Fund from June, 1835, to November, 1839. On the establishment of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Annuity Fund in 1842, Bro. Farnfield was chosen Secretary, and so remained till the close of 1872, when age and failing health compelled his resignation, and he was awarded a pension of £200 per annum. He died at the advanced age of 79, on the 27th February, 1876, and on the 2nd March his remains were interred in their last resting place in Tooting Cemetery.

THE SPENCERIAN COLLECTION.

(*Page* 18.)

THIS collection was named after its proposer, the late Bro. Richard Spencer, P.G.S., the Masonic publisher, the following extract from whose letter advocating the adoption of the scheme will sufficiently explain its character. See *Freemasons' Quarterly Review* for 1835, pp. 430-1.

> About five years since it was reported in various newspapers and taken up generally by the press, that a certain Lady of Rank would get collected a given sum in a stated time, which she accomplished, with the assistance of her friends, by a Penny Subscription only, and the sum received was given to a public hospital, amounting to upwards of a THOUSAND POUNDS. Now, Sir, as the Bank of England Lodge is a strong advocate for establishing a fund for the erection and endowment of "an Asylum for the Aged Freemason," I think, if a subscription, confined to the above amount, was taken in hand by the members generally, the example thus set would be followed by the London and Provincial Brethren, many of whom are warm in the cause of so charitable an institution, and I have no doubt a sufficient sum would be collected, with the assistance of donations and general subscriptions, to accomplish our much desired object.
>
> Should you think my view at all practicable, I shall forward a number of pass books and suggest that a short statement of the plan should be printed and put on the inside of the cover of each book. The amount may be reported monthly, and paid over to the "provisional Treasurer of the Fund," who, I am certain, will not disdain to accept also our Penny Subscriptions.

The editor of the said *Review* supported the proposition, and it was tried, but apparently to only a limited extent.

THE "SCURRILOUS" PAPER.

(*Page* 48.)

THE following is the paper circulated by a Bro. William Jackson, of the Caveac Lodge, then No. 205, which was printed and circulated at the Special General Meeting held at Radley's Hotel, on the 13th November, 1839, in connection with the proposed Asylum for Aged and Decayed Freemasons, and denounced by an overwhelming majority of those present as being "false and scurrilous, and deserving the severe censure of the meeting." It was afterwards embodied in an address to the Craft and circulated in the Temple itself before the opening of Grand Lodge in the following month of December. According to the editor of the *Freemasons' Quarterly Review*, volume for 1840, pp. 155-6, its author, Bro. Jackson, had been a Freemason "scarcely six months."

THE ASYLUM FOR WORTHY AGED AND DECAYED FREEMASONS, *alias* THE WORKHOUSE QUESTION.

BRETHREN,—Are we to have a Workhouse or not? Are we to have an institution calculated to relieve worthy, aged and decayed Freemasons or not? These are important antagonistic questions, which the Brethren must decide.

When we look to the *persons* most forward in proposing and maintaining these questions, the mind hardly hesitates one instant in its decision.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, our Most Worshipful Grand Master, proposes and maintains that we ought to have an Institution "calculated to relieve" worthy aged and decayed Freemasons. And is His Royal Highness an adventurer, seeking or calculating any personal profit in the matter? No. Whatever he proposes or maintains is solely for the benefit of the Craft.

But if we consider the question of a Workhouse, and look the proposition practically in the face, we constantly see *Job Humbug & Co.* in a long train of surveyors, builders, bricklayers, carpenters, plumbers, painters, glaziers, upholders, tailors, butchers, bakers, tallow-chandlers, doctors, and lawyers—every man Jack of them seeking a Masonic charitable contract which will put solid pudding into their own hungry stomachs and send the real claimants—the worthy aged and decayed Freemasons—empty away. For will it be maintained that they will buy ground for nothing; build the Workhouse for nothing; furnish it for nothing; clothe the Paupers for nothing; feed them for nothing; and physic them for nothing? And when all these somethings are put together, will not the remainder be something like the Irishman's stockings—no feet without any legs.

Let not brethren be offended at the word Pauper: for surely the Workhouse proposition is a recruiting for Paupers: as they declare that they only want to help and relieve those who are "destitute of all resources, except what charity supplied." God bless those poor destitute! Their best (self-styled) friends say, "Good people, we have a sum of money in hand, but we cannot relieve you; it is devoted to a building fund; our Brother Turnstyle has got the contract, and he must be paid." Which is, properly speaking, giving a Brother a stone when he asks for bread; and inclines us to believe that when certain persons relieve Paupers they "cry for pleasure," that *themselves* will have relief without *appearing to claim* charity.

Thus far even a comparison of the *persons* proposing these two questions ought at once to decide the matter with any reasonable mind. Shall His Royal Highness's advice be followed, who seeks to benefit the real claimants for charity, without personal profit; or the advice of some smooth-tongued adventurers, who speak of paupers and mean themselves? As for the latter "happy go lucky," we will have nothing to do with them.

But then, again, the *thing* proposed. The Workhouse people say, "we will have a Workhouse." And why?

1. Because it will be a job for ourselves;
2. The Grand Master sanctions it;
3. The subscribers have given their money upon the faith of it;
4. The Annuities granted proved its utility;
5. We will have a Workhouse, because we will have a Workhouse; and
6. O lovers of truth! because an Annuity scheme would peril the other Charities. To which we answer—

1. Your first reason is enough to disgust us;
2. The Grand Master never did sanction it;
3. Many subscribers never did, and never would have put down a farthing for a brick-and-mortar-Workhouse job had they known it;
4. The utility of the Annuities only proves the correctness of His Royal Highness's views;
5. We do not believe that you will have a Workhouse, for the Craft will never support it; and
6. A judicious Annuity scheme, so far from perilling, will rather relieve and promote the other Charities.

So that there is no sense but selfishness in all those cunningly-devised resolutions which give the *lie direct* to our Worshipful Grand Master, and seem to have been drawn up with a *sly view of insulting him out of the Craft.* And really, when we compare these direct insults with the affected adulation and reverence sometimes paid to His Royal Highness, and the mockery of being "desirous of deferring to His Royal Highness, and to the opinion of the Grand Lodge," we scarcely know which to admire most, the insolence of the insult, the degradation of their fulsomeness, the impudence of their affected reverence, or the apathy of the brethren who are thus led by the nose.

His Royal Highness has, with prophetic view, fully described the adverse position as "useless expenditure"—"a waste of money"—and his own proposition of granting Annuities will be the amplest, best, and most satisfactory method of relieving worthy, aged, and decayed Masons, because—

It will have instant operation, and not be a hope deferred.
It will be most extensive in its application.
It will be most easy in practice.
It will be least expensive in practice.
It will curtail jobbing.
It will not make a prisoner of the Annuitant.
It will not degrade the Annuitant.
It will be well and nobly supported.
So then, we say, Hurrah for the Annuities, and no Workhouse!

In conclusion, Brethren, we have a strong suspicion that this Workhouse Question is to be made use of for *political purposes.* We know the peculiarity of our Masonic organisation; we know how *important* an instrument that organisation would be for a political adventurer seeking admission to the *highest power* in the Government; and surely the deposition or resignation of His Royal Highness would (apparently undesignedly) make way for that adventurer. The question then is, will you be such mean and despicable animals as to pander to any man's personal ambition? Perish the thought!

There remains but one course for right-minded and honourable Masons, viz., to move and carry the following resolutions:—

"That, having misunderstood the gracious intentions of His Royal Highness all Resolutions founded on such misunderstanding are, and shall be null and void.

"That this meeting agrees with His Royal Highness that the erection of an Asylum will be a wasteful and useless expenditure.

"That His Royal Highness be respectfully requested to develop his plan for granting Annuities to worthy, aged, and decayed Masons."

CAVEAC, 205.

The Asylnm at Croydon is a fitting memorial to Bro. Crucefix, P.G.J.D., its Founder. The above letter is an equally appropriate memorial to the Brother who so wantonly traduced him.

BRO. JOHN A. FARNFIELD, P.A.G.D.C.

(*Page* 113).

Bro. John A. Farnfield, whose death occurred at Hastings on Thursday, the 24th April, 1902, was a son of Bro. William Farnfield, Asst. G. Secretary from 1854 to 1866, who was Secretary of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution from the establishment by Grand Lodge of its Male Annuity Fund in 1842 until his resignation

on the score of age in 1872. Our deceased brother was initiated in the Lodge of Unions, No. 256, on the 3rd February, 1862, and had thus at the time of his death a service in Masonry of upwards of 40 years. In the year of his initiation he assisted in founding the Royal Albert Lodge, No. 907, was appointed its first S.D., and in 1865 was elected and installed in the Master's chair. In 1867, and again in the following year, he served as W.M. of his mother lodge; while, in 1873, he joined the Erasmus Wilson Lodge, No. 1464, and seven years later was chosen its W.M.. He was exalted to the Royal Arch in the Old King's Arms Chapter, No. 28, in 1869, and was installed in the chair of M.E.Z. in 1873, while he was also a P.Z. of the Royal Albert Chapter, No. 907. In 1887 his conspicuous services to the Craft were rewarded by his appointment to the brevet rank of Past Assistant Grand Director of Ceremonies at the meeting held in the Royal Albert Hall, South Kensington, to commemorate the Jubilee of her late Majesty's accession to the throne of the United Kingdom, and subsequently he had conferred upon him the rank of Past Grand Standard Bearer in Supreme Grand Chapter. But, after all, his greatest claims to our respect will chiefly rest on the splendid services he rendered to our Charitable Institutions, and more particularly to the Benevolent Institution, in the successful development of which he may be held to have had an hereditary as well as a fraternal interest. On the death of Bro. Edgar Bowyer, Past G. Std. Br., in 1888, Bro. Farnfield was elected to succeed him as Treasurer, and by virtue of that office became one of the Trustees. He was also a Patron, and had served as Steward at as many as 23 Festivals. He was in addition a Patron of both our Schools, and had served nine Stewardships for the Girls' Institution, and seven for that of the Boys.

The funeral took place on the following Tuesday, the first part of the service being held in St. Matthew's Church, Brixton, close to our deceased brother's residence, and the interment in Tooting Cemetery. Among those who were present in the church were Bros. C. E. Keyser, J.P., P.G.D , Patron and a member of the House Committee of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution; H. J. Strong, M.D., P.A.G.D.C., Hon. Consulting Physician; and William C. Parsons, P.M., Sec. St. James's Union Lodge, No. 180; while among those at the graveside was Bro. James Terry, P.G.S.B., Sec. Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution. The wreaths were numerous, and included one from the Lodge of Unions, No. 256, of which he was P.M. and Treasurer, one from the Royal Albert Lodge, No. 907, of which he was founder, P.M., and Treasurer, one from the Old King's Arms Chapter, No. 28, in which he was exalted, and one from his colleagues on the House Committee of the Benevolent Institution.

BRO. JAMES TERRY.

(*Page* 92).

Bro. JAMES TERRY, the Secretary of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution, was initiated into Freemasonry in the United Strength Lodge, No. 228, in February, 1860, and such was the progress he made in the Craft, as well as in the estimation of his brother members, that he was chosen Worshipful Master of the Lodge in 1863. In 1873 he was again elected to the same honourable office, and for the third time in 1898, the year in which the lodge celebrated the Centenary of its constitution, it being felt that the senior and most distinguished Past Master should preside during so memorable a year. His connection with other lodges has been equally prominent. In 1867 he helped to found the Urban Lodge, No. 1196, and for the first seven years of its existence discharged the duties of Secretary. In 1869 he was a founder and first W. Master of the Burdett-Coutts Lodge, No. 1278, and for twelve years held the office of Treasurer. Two years later he joined the Highgate Lodge, No. 1366, in the same capacity of founder, was installed its first W. Master, and has been Treasurer from the time of its foundation. He has also been a joining member of the King Harold Lodge, No. 1327, Waltham; the Gresham Lodge No. 869, Cheshunt; a founder of the Cranbourne Lodge, No. 1580, in 1875, and the Clerkenwell Lodge, No. 1964, in 1882, of the last of which lodges he is now a P.M., and a joining member of the Fidelity Lodge, No. 445, Towcester, since 1880. His services to Freemasonry in the province of Hertfordshire, of which for nearly 28 years he has been Prov. G.D.C., were first recognised in 1869, when he was invested Prov. G.S.B. In 1874 he was appointed Prov. G.D. of C., and five years later was promoted to the chair of Prov. G.J. Warden, while in 1880 he was invested as G.S. Warden of the Province of Northants and Hunts. He was also a founder of the Highbury Lodge, No. 2192, and its first S.W.; one of the founders of the Philbrick Lodge, No. 2255, and its first W.M. in 1888; one of the founders and first W.M. of the James Terry Lodge, No. 2372, Cheshunt, Herts; and, in 1896, a founder and first W.M. of the Holloway Lodge, No. 2601. In 1887, in recognition of his long and valuable services in Freemasonry, he had conferred upon him at the Masonic Commemoration of the Queen's Jubilee, the brevet rank of P.G.S.B. of England. Almost equally conspicuous have been his services in connection with the Royal Arch, to which he was exalted in the Rose of Denmark Chapter, No. 975, in March, 1865, being installed First Principal in 1868. In 1867 he helped to found the Sincerity Chapter, No. 174, and became M.E.Z. in 1869. He was a founder and first M.E.Z. of the United Strength Chapter in 1877; a founder, first M.E.Z. in 1880, and now the Treasurer of the Highgate Chapter; a founder and first Scribe E. of the Islington

Chapter, No. 1471, in 1878, and M.E.Z. in 1883; and M.E.Z. for the second time of the Gladsmuir Chapter, No. 1385, Barnet, in 1891-2. In 1892 he became a founder, and was installed first M.E.Z. of the James Terry Chapter, No. 2372, Cheshunt, Herts. In the way of provincial honours he was appointed Prov. G. Dir. of Cers. Herts in 1875, and in 1883 Prov. G.J.; and in 1887 P.G. Std. Br. of Supreme Grand Chapter. He was advanced to the Mark Degree in Lodge No. 22 in 1866, and was a founder and first J.W. of the Henniker Lodge, No. 315, in 1883, of which he subsequently became W.M. and Treasurer. He is also a P.M. of the Gladsmuir Mark Lodge, No. 367, a Past Provincial Grand Officer of Hertfordshire, and Past G.A.D.C. of the Mark Grand Lodge. He was installed a K.T. in the Stuart Preceptory, Watford, in 1876, and was E.P. in 1883. He is also a Knight of Malta and Past M.P.S. and K.G.C. of Rome and the Red Cross of Constantine, as well as a member of the Allied Degrees, and was perfected in the Adoniram Chapter of the Rose Croix 18°, of the A. and A. Rite. In June, 1864, he was appointed Collector, and in November, 1872, Secretary of the Royal Masonic Benevolent Institution, in which capacities his services have been sufficiently described. It is only necessary, therefore, it should be stated here that what he has done as lodge and chapter officer, and as consecrating officer of over 100 lodges and 70 chapters, has been again and again most justly and, at the same time, very handsomely recognised.

BRO. JAMES NORRIS.

(*Page* 102.)

Bro. James Norris, late Warden of the Asylum at Croydon, was born on the 21st January, 1790, and initiated into Freemasonry in the Sincerity Lodge, No. 174, on the 10th March, 1812, and continued a member till June, 1816. In July, 1848, he joined the Yarborough Lodge, No. 554, and continued a member till December, 1851, when he rejoined his mother lodge, and remained a subscribing member until some time after May, 1862, when he was elected an Annuitant. In 1868 the Committee of Management appointed him Warden of the Asylum at Croydon, and that office he retained till his death, in December, 1884, at the patriarchal age of 94, after having been a member of our Fraternity for upwards of 72 years.

TABLE OF FESTIVALS.

ASYLUM.

Year.	No. of Stewards.	Chairman.	Amount received. £ s. d.	Remarks.
1836	19	Bro. R. T. Crucefix, M.D., G.J.D.	700 0 0*	These Festivals were generally held in June, and the particulars have been mostly derived from the Festival Stewards' Minute Book. The totals announced included sums received since previous Report; the amount of these sums being sometimes stated.
1837	30	Bro. J. C. Bell, P.M. No. 108, now No. 91.	610 0 0	Including £240 of such Receipts.
1838	38	Bro. Alderman Thos. Wood, P.M. No. 14.	806 13 3	,, £216 14s. 6d. ,, and £100 from Bank of England Lodge, now No. 263, lodged in Savings Bank.
1839	26	Bro. R. Gardner Alston, D. Prov. G.M. Essex.	534 11 6	,, £146 12s. of such Receipts.
1840	30	Bro. Hon. H. Fitzroy, M.P.	701 7 4	,, £220 7s. 4d. ,,
1841	26	Bro. J. C. Bell (2nd time).	421 18 0	,, £202 18s. ,, Bro. Bell in place of Bro. Benj. Wood, M.P.
1842	24	Bro. W. Shaw, G. Steward and W.M. No. 66, now No. 58.	400 0 0†	From *Freemasons' Quarterly Review*.
1843	21	Earl of Aboyne, afterwards Marquis of Huntley, Prov. G.M. Norths and Hunts.	400 0 0	As reported, but no details given.
1844	19	Bro. Col. Hon. G. Anson, M.P.	405 0 0	ditto ditto
1845	28	Bro. B. B. Cabbell, P.G J.W.	401 19 6	ditto ditto
1846	22	Bro. J. B. Byron, Vice-President of Board of Stewards.	504 0 0	ditto ditto Bro. Byron in place of Viscount Combermere, Prov. G.M. Cheshire.
1847	20	Bro. R. G. Alston (2nd time).	500 0 0‡	As reported, but no details given.
1848	25	Bro. Col. Hon. G. Anson, M.P. (2nd time).	525 0 0‡	ditto ditto
1849	22	Lord Dudley C. Stuart, M.P.	600 0 0‡	*Freemasons' Quarterly Review*, vol. for 1849, p. 157.
1850	43	Bro. W. Tucker, Prov. G.M. Dorsetshire.	712 2 6	Entered *in pencil* as received to 23rd August. Bro. Tucker presided in place of the Earl of Zetland, M.W.G.M. This festival was held after the amalgamation of the Asylum and Annuity Funds, and the proceeds were by the treaty of union devoted to the completion of the Asylum. Hence it was also designated the "Inaugural Festival in aid of the Building Fund of the R.M.B.I."

* About. † Under. ‡ Over.

The sum raised by Festivals for the Asylum was £8222 12s. 1d.

NOTE.—Seven Annuitants were elected on the Asylum Fund, each being paid £10 per Annum, namely, 5 in July, 1839; 1 in July, 1840; and 1 in January, 1841. No more were elected owing to the R.M.B. Annuity Fund (Male) being established by Grand Lodge in 1842.

TABLE OF FESTIVALS.—*continued.*

ROYAL MASONIC BENEVOLENT ANNUITY FUND (MALE).

Year.	No. of Stewards.	Chairman.	Amount announced.	Annuitants on Fund after the next election in May.	Remarks.
			£ s. d.		
1847	40	Earl of Zetland, M.W.G.M.	819 16 0	47	This Festival was held in the month of June; therefore, the number of Annuitants here stated as on the Fund is the number after the *next* election, that is, after May, 1848.

ROYAL MASONIC BENEVOLENT INSTITUTION.

				Male.	Fmale.	
1851	25	Bro. B. B. Cabbell, P.G.J.W.	894 17 0	51	5	Bro. Cabbell presided in place of the Earl of Zetland, M.W.G.M.
1854	35	Earl of Zetland, M.W.G.M.	1602 14 0	52	13	The sum announced included Bro. Colville Brown's legacy of £500 to the Asylum.
1857	41	Bro. H. Fenwick, M P., G.J.W.	1558 16 6	46	25	Bro. Fenwick in place of the Earl of Durham, G.S.W. Festival held in June, and the number of Annuitants, therefore, belong to *next* (1858) election.
1859	63	Bro. Wyndham S. Portal, G.J.W.	2053 8 0	62	29	First and only Biennial Festival.
1860	48	Lord Leigh, Prov. G.M. Warwickshire.	2096 19 6	74	37	First Annual Festival.
1861	90	Viscount Holmesdale, M.P., Prov. G.M. Kent.	2982 1 0	78	45	
1862	78	Earl de Grey and Ripon, D.G.M.	1986 4 0	78	45	
1863	61	Bro. John Havers, G.J.W.	2203 0 0	79	47	Bro. Havers gave £16 2s. 6d., proceeds of sale of his address, to Widows' Fund.
1864	69	Duke of St. Albans, Prov. G.M. Lincolnshire.	2375 0 0	80	47	
1865	104	Earl de Grey and Ripon (2nd time).	3548 16 6	84	50	His Grace was afterwards Prov. G.M. Nottinghamshire.
1866	81	Col. H. A. Bowyer, Prov. G.M. Oxfordshire.	3017 6 6	84	53	Sum first announced £2992 18s.
1867	72	Lord de Tabley, Prov. G.M. Cheshire.	2692 8 6	88	56	,, ,, £2584 11s. 6d.
1868	82	Bro. Alex. Dobie, Prov. G.M. Surrey.	3128 4 0	93	63	
1869	70	Earl of Carnarvon, Prov. G.M. Somersetshire.	2219 15 2	95	70	

ROYAL MASONIC BENEVOLENT INSTITUTION.—*continued.*

Year.	No. of Stewards.	Chairman.	Amount Announced.	Annuitants on Fund after the next election in May.		Remarks.
				Male.	Fmale.	
1870	90	Sir D. Gooch, Bart., M.P., Prov. G.M. Berks and Bucks.	£ s. d. 3266 14 0	99	70	
1871	110	Bro. Samuel Tomkins, G. Treasurer.	3514 0 0	110	74	Sum first announced, £3377 16s. Bro. Tomkins in place of Col. Burdett, Prov. G.M. Middlesex.
1872	103	Earl Percy, M.P., Prov. G.M. Northumberland.	3577 3 6	115	78	
1873	185	H.R.H. Prince of Wales, M.W.P.G.M.	7000 0 0	115	82	Sum first announced, £6866 16s. 6d., increased to close on £7000.
1874	135	Lord Waveney, Prov. G.M. Suffolk.	5220 0 0	120	88	Sum first announced, £5063 11s.
1875	175	Earl of Shrewsbury and Talbot, Prov. G.M. Staffordshire.	7020 16 6	130	100	,, ,, £6630 13s. 6d.
1876	215	Lord Skelmersdale—afterwards Earl of Lathom—D.G.M., Prov. G.M. West Lancashire.	9380 0 0	130	110	,, ,, £9174 10s. 6d.
1877	274	Earl of Shrewsbury and Talbot (2nd time).	13368 0 0	145	125	Sum first announced, £12,866. Lord Shrewsbury in place of H.R.H. Prince Leopold, G.J.W., and Prov. G.M. Oxfordshire.
1878	225	Duke of Manchester, Prov. G.M. Norths and Hunts.	11333 1 0	145	135	Sum first announced, £11,136 13s. 0d.
1879	294	Bro. Col. Le Gendre N. Starkie, Prov. G.M. East Lancashire.	14386 0 0	145	145	,, ,, £13.875 10s. 6d.
1880	230	Earl of Zetland, Prov. G.M. North and East Yorkshire.	12280 0 0	150	155	,, ,, £12,005 16s. 6d.
1881	400	Sir H. Edwards, Bart., Prov. G.M. West Yorks.	14360 0 0	155	160	,, ,, £14,160 13s.
1882	255	Bro. Col. Lloyd-Phillips, Prov. G.M. South Wales (Western Division).	12600 0 0	155	160	,, ,, £12,337 3s. 6d.
1883	276	Gen. Brownrigg, C.B., Prov. G.M. Surrey.	13260 0 0	163	167	,, ,, £13,047 1s.
1884	299	Sir John B. Monckton, P.G.D., Pres. Bd. Gen. Purps.	14655 12 0	170	182	Sir J. Monckton acted as substitute for Bro. J. D. Allcroft, G. Treas. Amount announced, £14,343 9s. 6d.
1885	352	Sir Michael E. Hicks-Beach, Bart., M.P., Prov. G. Master of Gloucestershire.	17770 6 2	173	202	,, ,, £17,636 6s. 8d.
1886	279	The Marquis of Hertford, S.G. Warden.	15000 11 6	173	202	
1887	388	Bro. W. Wither, B. Beach, M.P., Prov. G.M. Hants and Isle of Wight.	19229 1 0	178	227	,, ,, £18,700 18s.

ROYAL MASONIC BENEVOLENT INSTITUTION.—*continued.*

Year.	No. of Stewards.	Chairman.	Amount Announced.	Annuitants on Fund after the next election in May.		Remarks.
				Male.	Fmale.	
			£ s. d.			
1888	276	Sir George Elliot, Bart., M.P., Prov. G. Master South Wales E. Div.).	15293 7 6	180	229	Amount announced, £15,081 18s. 6d.
1889	361	The Earl of Euston, Prov. G. Master Northants and Hunts.	13508 4 6	180	229	,, ,, £13,055.
1890	330	The Earl of Euston, Prov. G. Master Northants and Hunts (second time).	13841 3 6	180	229	The Earl of Euston, for the Lord Mayor, Bro. Sir H. A. Isaacs.
1891	323	Earl Amherst, Prov. G.M. Kent (second time).	15879 3 0	180	229	Amount announced, £15,043 10s. 6d.
1892	1528	The Earl of Mount Edgcumbe, Dep. G.M., Prov. G.M. Cornwall.	69000 1 7	190	239	,, ,, £59,593 15s.
1893	226	W. Bro. Charles E. Keyser, J.P., J.G.D. England, P. Prov. G.W. Herts.	8885 18 6	193	240	,, ,, £8,293 10s.
1894	299	R.W. Bro. Col. G. Noel Money, C.B., Prov. G. Master Surrey.	13086 6 7	195	240	,, ,, £12,658 14s. 6d.
1895	326	Viscount Dungarvan, Prov. G. Master Somersetshire.	14690 13 0	200	242	,, ,, £14,113 6s.
1896	395	The Rt. Hon. Lord George Hamilton, M.P., Prov. G. Master Middlesex.	20084 15 0	200	242	,, ,, £19,511 7s.
1897	432	H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, K.G., Past G.M., Prov. G.M. Sussex, Dist. G.M. Bombay.	19083 14 3	202	245	,, ,, £18,197 19s. 3d.
1898	258	The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Jersey, G.C.M.G., Prov. G. Master Oxfordshire.	9766 17 0	202	245	,, ,, £9,443 2s.
1899	483	Lord Llangattock, Prov. G. Master South Wales (E D. .	20162 9 3	207	248	,, ,, £18,207 8s. 6d.
1900	600	Lord Addington, Prov. G. Master Buckinghàmshire.	22298 9 1	210	253	,, ,, £20,220 16s.
1901	607	The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Warwick, Dep. G.M. Eng., Prov. G.M. Essex.	26430 1 6	210	253	,, ,, £25,311 19s.
1902	707	Sir A. Frederick Godson, M.P., Prov. G. Master Worcestershire	26097 2 0	216	259	,, ,, £24,575 10s.

The total sum raised by Festivals for the R.M.B.I. since the Annuity Funds were established by Grand Lodge is £538,481 18s. 6d., the proceeds of the ten Festivals from 1893 to 1902 amounting to £180,556 6s. 1d., being at the rate per annum of £18,055 12s. 7d.

NOTE.—The Annuitants on the Funds at the several May elections from their establishment, but not specified in foregoing Tables were as follows:—May, 1843, 15 Males: 1844, 26 Males; 1845, 28 Males; 1846, 37 Males; 1847, 44 Males; 1849, 49 Males; 1850, 50 Males; 1852, 55 Males and 12 Females; 1853, 53 Males and 11 Females 1855, 50 Males and 17 Females; 1856 (no election held), 48 Males and 17 Females; 1857, 44 Males and 18 Females; 1858, as entered in Table after Festival for 1857.

THE FINANCIAL RESPONSIBILITIES OF THE INSTITUTION.

THE following comparative Statements of Account will show the financial position of the Institution, as derived from the Annual Reports presented—in the case of the Male Fund—in May, 1844, and 1902 respectively; and in that of the Female Fund in May, 1852, and 1902 respectively.

MALE FUND.

MAY, 1844.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
Balance from previous account ...	227	1	2
Dividends on Funded Property ...	52	8	8
Donations and Subscriptions ...	627	2	0
Annual Payment by G. Lodge ...	400	0	0
,, ,, G. Chapter ...	25	0	0
	£1331	11	10

DISBURSEMENTS.	£	s.	d.
Payments to (15) Annuitants ...	305	0	0
Salaries, Printing, Stationery, &c.	178	14	8
Purchase of £400 3% Consols ...	395	10	0
	£879	4	8
Balance in hand	452	7	2
	£1331	11	10

MAY, 1902.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
Balance from previous account ...	2532	15	2
Donation from Grand Lodge ...	800	0	0
,, ,, Chapter ...	100	0	0
Donations and Annual Subscriptions	14,447	2	3
Dividends	2578	16	1
Cash withdrawn from call	1500	0	0
Interest on cash at call	50	10	7
Legacies, &c.	1792	10	5
Perpetual Presentation	1627	10	0
	£25,429	4	6

DISBURSEMENTS.	£	s.	d.
Annuitants	8178	0	0
Salaries, Rent, Rates, &c.	1805	10	1
Purchase of Stock	9041	18	8
Cash placed at call	3000	0	0
	£22,025	8	9
Balance in hand	3403	15	9
	£25,429	4	6

FEMALE FUND.

MAY, 1852.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
Balance from previous Account ...	200	11	9
Donation from Grand Lodge ...	100	0	0
,, ,, Chapter ...	35	0	0
Donations and Annual Subscriptions	60	19	0
Dividends	18	18	9
	£415	9	6

DISBURSEMENTS.	£	s.	d.
Annuitants (5)	75	0	0
Salaries, Printing, Stationery, &c.	54	16	1
Purchase of £200 3% Reduced ...	196	0	0
	£325	16	1
Balance in hand	89	13	5
	£415	9	6

MAY, 1902.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
Balance from previous account ...	521	7	7
Donation from Grand Lodge ...	800	0	0
,, ,, Chapter ...	50	0	0
Donations and Annual Subscriptions	12,237	8	9
Dividends	2450	1	7
Cash withdrawn from call	1500	0	0
Interest on cash at call	50	10	6
Legacy	250	0	0
	£17,859	8	5

DISBURSEMENTS.	£	s.	d.
Annuitants	8545	0	0
Salaries, Rent, Rates, &c.	1842	10	2
Purchase of Stock	3796	18	4
Cash placed at call	3000	0	0
	£17,184	8	6
Balance in hand	674	19	11
	£17,859	8	5

N.B.—The accounts presented in May, 1844, in respect of the Male Fund, and in May, 1852, in respect of the Female Fund, were made up for the years ending on the days appointed for the respective annual meetings: those presented in May, 1902, for the year ending 31st December, 1901. The number of Annuitants on the books of the Institution were—on Male Fund 210, and on Female Fund 253, together with 23 receiving half Male Annuities. The numbers, at date of publication, are 216 on Male Fund, and 259 with 26 half Male Annuitants on Female Fund.